

# *Sanctification Before Blessing*

*by David Eells*



© 2014 David Eells. All rights reserved. Permission is granted to copy and quote portions of this book, provided the context is accompanied with the copyright notice and contact details.

ISBN: 978-1-942008-09-5

First Printing – Large Print Edition – 2015

Download this book and others freely from **[www.ubmbooks.com](http://www.ubmbooks.com)**.

Scriptures are taken from the *American Standard Version (ASV)* because of its faithfulness to the ancient manuscripts and Bible Numerics, a system designed by God for proving authenticity.

We have departed from the *ASV* only in the name Jehovah and Lord Jehovah which we replaced with Lord and Lord God, respectively. Neither represents the original YHWH but Lord is less confusing to many and we did not want this to distract from the teaching.

Numerics is a system designed into the Bible by God to prove authenticity. The Greeks and Hebrews used their letters for numbers. Therefore, the whole Bible is also written in numbers which show perfect patterns as long as the God-inspired original words are not departed from. It mathematically proves the original text and where it has been added to or taken away from. The Numeric English New Testament (NENT) is based on the numeric pattern and is quoted from when necessary.

We desire to make this book free on our part because Jesus said, “Freely you have received, freely give,” but the business of publishing does not lend itself to that. We can say that any profits made from this book will go toward promoting the message of the Kingdom of God and not to any personal, fleshly gain. Free copies of the book are made available through the generous donations of His faithful servants and can be requested at **[www.ubm1.org/free](http://www.ubm1.org/free)**.

## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

May our Father bless those whom He used to create this book from transcriptions of David Eells' teachings:

- Brad Moyers, who then proofread the manuscript.
- Michael Duncan, who then created the book cover.
- Kevin Rea, who formatted and prepared the book for publication.
- Many brothers and sisters who have worked on this book but do not wish any credit.

## Books of the Bible - Abbreviation List

### Old Testament

Gen.	Genesis
Exo.	Exodus
Lev.	Leviticus
Num.	Numbers
Deu.	Deuteronomy
Jos.	Joshua
Jdg.	Judges
Rth.	Ruth
1Sa.	1 Samuel
2Sa.	2 Samuel
1Ki.	1 Kings
2Ki.	2 Kings
1Ch.	1 Chronicles
2Ch.	2 Chronicles
Ezr.	Ezra
Neh.	Nehemiah
Est.	Esther
Job.	Job
Psa.	Psalms
Pro.	Proverbs
Ecc.	Ecclesiastes
Son.	The Song of Solomon
Isa.	Isaiah
Jer.	Jeremiah
Lam.	Lamentations
Eze.	Ezekiel
Dan.	Daniel
Hos.	Hosea
Joe.	Joel
Amo.	Amos
Oba.	Obadiah
Jon.	Jonah
Mic.	Micah
Nah.	Nahum
Hab.	Habakkuk

Zep.	Zephaniah
Hag.	Haggai
Zec.	Zechariah
Mal.	Malachi

### New Testament

Mat.	Matthew
Mar.	Mark
Luk.	Luke
Joh.	John
Act.	Acts
Rom.	Romans
1Co.	1 Corinthians
2Co.	2 Corinthians
Gal.	Galatians
Eph.	Ephesians
Php.	Philippians
Col.	Colossians
1Th.	1 Thessalonians
2Th.	2 Thessalonians
1Ti.	1 Timothy
2Ti.	2 Timothy
Tit.	Titus
Phm.	Philemon
Heb.	Hebrews
Jas.	James
1Pe.	1 Peter
2Pe.	2 Peter
1Jn.	1 John
2Jn.	2 John
3Jn.	3 John
Jud.	Jude
Rev.	Revelation

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. Be Ye Separate .....	6
2. Touch No Unclean Thing .....	34
3. Put Away the Wicked Man from Among Yourselves .....	61
4. Grace to Walk in the Word.....	87
5. Sanctified Saints are Gold and Silver Vessels .....	112
6. Let No One Take Your Crown .....	138
7. Find Safety in the Blessings.....	162
8. Sufficiency Comes from God.....	187
9. The 42 <sup>nd</sup> Generation: Grace to Walk in the Word.....	213
10. Who Serves the Elect?.....	240
11. Manifesting the Name .....	265
12. Forsaken No Longer! .....	290
13. Esau's Curse - Part 1.....	319
14. Esau's Curse - Part 2 .....	349

## CHAPTER ONE

### *Be Ye Separate*

Greetings and the Lord bless you. Father, in the name of Jesus we ask You, Lord, to show us the way to Your blessings, the way to Your provision, the way to pleasing You, and the way to holiness. Lord, bless us with sanctification. Father, we know nothing is withheld from those who are sanctified, those who are set apart from this world and separated from sin unto You. Lord, we desire earnestly the holiness of Jesus Christ and we know it was given unto us at the cross. We know He made that exchange, that reconciliation, and now we are holy and delivered from this cursed world. We thank You, Father, for Your provision for us and we desire earnestly to enter fully into that which You provide. We know that it is greater than we can ask or think! We just praise You, Father, and trust You for it, and praise You for it, in Jesus' name. Amen!

In the New Testament, “sanctification” is the Greek word *hagiasmos* and it means “separated from sin and consecrated unto God.” This sanctification has been given to us as a gift through Jesus Christ; it is also something that we attain to through faith in that gift. In other words, the Lord will fulfill it in us, if we go after it by faith. ***(Rom.5:1) Being therefore justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; (2) through whom also we have had our access by faith into this grace wherein we stand; and we rejoice in hope of the glory of God.*** We believe the Lord has given us this sanctification and holiness because of His promises. God can't really bless an individ-

ual, nor can He bless a body of people, that's been polluted by the world. If we walk in repentance and faith, the Lord will account it to us as righteousness, but if we walk in rebellion and self-will, the Lord's chastening will be upon us.

We've studied previously concerning the Bride and the special protection and provision that the Bride receives from the Lord. We've also learned that the Bride is not all the people of God, as much of the Church says. **(Son.6:8) *There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, And virgins without number. (9) My dove, my undefiled, is but one....*** He was speaking about the Bride. There are many people of God whom God loves, but the Bride is a special place because the Bride represents Zion, as we know from Revelation 21. Zion, of course, was only a small part of the parable of God's people in the Old Testament. There was all of Israel and there was all of Judah, and then there was Zion. I'd like to briefly review a little about the protection that is afforded the Bride. In 2 Kings 18, we have the revelation of the end-time Beast's attack upon God's people. The Assyrian empire and the king of Assyria conquered all of Israel, and those whom they didn't kill, they carried away captive. **(2Ki.18:9) *And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it. (10) And at the end of three years they took it: in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken. (11) And the king of Assyria carried Israel away unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cit-***

***ies of the Medes, (12) because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord their God, but transgressed his covenant, even all that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it. They conquered all of Judah next. (2Ki.18:13) Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and took them. (14) And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. (15) And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house. (16) At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the Lord, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.***

But we find that God zealously protected Zion, or Jerusalem, because it represented something for our day. Assyria was the second of the seven heads of the last Beast (Revelation 12:3, 13:1, 17:3,9), which consists of Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medio-Persia, Greece, Rome and the revived Rome. Every one of those Beast kingdoms represents a revelation that is going to happen in the end time because today all seven heads are a part of this Beast. Assyria, as that second head, gives us the revelation of God's protection for His Bride, Jerusalem. ***(2Ki.19:30) And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit***



**upward. (31) For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape** (This is talking about escape from the Beast kingdom that is conquering God's people.): **the zeal of the Lord shall perform this.** So the Lord is zealous, but why is He zealous over this particular part of His people and not the rest of His people? Why was He not zealous to protect and to destroy the Beast before it conquered all of Israel and Judah? It's because of what Zion represents: it represents the Bride. **(Rev.21:9) And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. (10) And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem (New Jerusalem), coming down out of heaven from God, (11) having the glory of God: her light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal: (12) having a wall great and high; having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: (13) on the east were three gates; and on the north three gates; and on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. (14) And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. Amen!**

What is it about Jerusalem that represents something so holy and so perfect? Well, the wall of Jerusalem represents something. In the Song of Solomon, the bride, the Shulam-

ite, which means “perfected one,” said **(Son.8:10) *I am a wall...*** A wall represents sanctification; it represents separation from the world. Jerusalem was encompassed with this wall and it was a separation, a protection, from the Beast. And the bride also said of her immature little sister, **(Son.8:9) *If she be a wall, We will build upon her a turret*** (or “battlement”) ***of silver...*** “If she be a wall” sounds strange. Why would the bride be a “wall”? And why would this be something to protect her little sister? It’s because God will defend us, if we are sanctified, if we are separated. He will defend us, if our hedge is not let down for the enemy to come in and dwell in us, either individually or as a body of people. God defends the Bride and He will even defend the little sister before she comes to maturity, “if she be a wall.” **(2Ki.19:32) *Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it. (33) By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the Lord. (34) For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David’s sake. (35) And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand (185,000 men): and when men arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies.*** There is a place of safety in holiness and separation from the world, but there is none for those who walk in their own self-will and rebellion.

Then, after Hezekiah became ill, he pleaded with God for his life, saying that he had served the Lord. **(2Ki.20:1)**

*In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thy house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live. (2) Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, saying, (3) Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore. (4) And it came to pass, before Isaiah was gone out into the middle part of the city, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying, (5) Turn back, and say to Hezekiah the prince of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of Jehovah. (6) And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. That's exactly what the rest of the Bible says about the regenerate daughter of Zion. God promises to defend them. When they walked in righteousness and purity, that wall represented separation and sanctification. **(Pro.11:4) Riches profit not in the day of wrath; But righteousness delivereth from death.***

Again, the Greek word for “sanctification” is *hagiasmos*, which means “separation unto God”; in other words, “purification and separation from the world and from sin unto God.” The word for “saints,” *hagios*, is the root word for “sanctification.” “Saint” means “sanctified ones.” “Saints”

are those people who are “separated from the world unto God” and all through the New Testament the Lord addresses the “saints,” the separated and sanctified ones. ***(Heb.12:14) Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord.*** We certainly want to see the Lord, don’t we? We want to see Him after this life, but we also want to see Him in this life. ***(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.*** Without sanctification, we are not going to see the Lord. We won’t see Him in the mirror, we won’t come into His image and we won’t ultimately see Him. However, even the little sister can be sanctified and separated from the world. Even the little sister can be running after the Lord with all of her heart. The Shulammitte was seeking to bring her little sister into the presence of the king, Solomon, who represents our King. She was protecting and raising her up, just as the Bride will do in these days.

So Paul says, ***(Heb.12:14) Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord: (15) looking carefully lest [there be] any man that falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble [you,] and thereby the many be defiled.*** Many so-called “Christians” in these days are being defiled by roots of bitterness or by other people who have roots of bitterness. Those who are slanderers, gossipers, back-biters, these people are defiled. They are like Esau who sold his birthright through bitterness. You need to be careful to remain sanctified and separated from them, as we’re

commanded. **(Tit.3:10) A factious man after a first and second admonition refuse.** In other words, separate yourself from them. **(Heb.12:16) Lest [there be] any fornicator....** “Fornicator” has a spiritual aspect here: this is someone who has relations with the world and not the Lord. Esau was ordained, as a son of Abraham, to have relations with the Lord, yet he was having relations with the world and receiving the seed of another kingdom. He was receiving this root of bitterness which was, of course, from the devil and not from God. **(Heb.12:16) Lest [there be] any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his own birthright.** Now I know “meat” here just means “food,” but it also brings to mind the thought of “flesh” because Esau followed, or “sought after,” the flesh. He found that “meat” was more important than his birthright, which was the inheritance he received because he was a child of Abraham. **(Heb.12:17) For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected....** There isn’t going to be a blessing to those who refuse sanctification. There isn’t going to be a blessing to those who choose to receive the seed of the world, instead of being separated from the world, its nature and its curse. Esau was “rejected.” He sold his birthright and forfeited the double-portion blessing of the first-born.

There are people who are considered to be people of God, but who have been reprobated. They do not know the ways of peace and do not “follow after peace with all men,” as the Scripture says here. They have a root of bitterness and they spread their root of bitterness, so God has rejected them. **(Heb.12:17) For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he**

***was rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind*** (which is basically the meaning of “repentance”) [***in his father,***] (“In his father” was added in by the translator, according to his own understanding, but it’s not in the original.) ***though he sought it diligently with tears.*** In other words, Esau himself wanted deliverance from this curse, but he was defiled by a root of bitterness and, of course, his seed after him was defiled because the sins of the parents are passed on to the children of the third and fourth generation (Exodus 20:5, 34:7; Numbers 14:18; Deuteronomy 5:9). We know that Jesus came to break genetic curses that have been passed on, but Esau, even though he was a seed of Abraham, refused the inheritance that he had received through his father and traded it away. Remember how Jacob, Esau’s brother, was greatly blessed after he separated himself from Esau. The Lord gave Jacob so much fruit and such great abundance that it surprised Esau when, after many years, Jacob returned with his wives, children, herds and flocks (Genesis 32, 33).

Bearing much fruit and receiving many blessings is a symbol of being sanctified and separated from that which is unholy, corrupt and bitter. It’s a symbol of being separated from that which has been rejected as “accursed.” Jacob bore much fruit and received much blessing because he separated himself from those who were not sanctified. We find this pattern repeated all the way through the Bible. We are all sons of Abraham through faith and we receive our inheritance through faith, but God demands of us separation and we see many types and shadows of this in the Scriptures. There are actually two stages of separation: First, God separates His people from the world and then, second, He separates from His people those who



are worldly. After Abraham was called out from Ur of the Chaldees, which was Babylon, Abraham was later separated from Lot and his family, who initially came with him out of Babylon. Lot unwisely chose to settle in Sodom, which obviously was not a place of sanctification or separation from the world, and that decision brought a great curse upon Lot and his family. So notice that God called Abraham to separate from the Babylonians and then Abraham was separated from those who were not living a life that was as holy as his. Other parables do speak well of Lot, saying that he suffered a great deal. **(2Pe.2:6) *And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, having made them an example unto those that should live ungodly; (7) and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life of the wicked (8) (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their lawless deeds).*** Obviously, one reason why Lot became the man that he did was because of the torment that the Lord brought upon him in Sodom for his bad choice.

Another good type is when God separated His people, Israel, in the land of Egypt. He separated them from the Egyptians through the judgments that Moses, the Man-child, brought upon the Egyptians. Goshen represents that land where the Israelite was separated from the Egyptian. We know the first three judgments came upon both the Israelites and the Egyptians, but after God's people had once again received the fear of the Lord, then the rest of the judgments fell only upon the Egyptians. **(Exo.8:23) *And I will put a division between my people and***

**thy people: by to-morrow shall this sign be.** A different representation of that is the Israelites' crossing of the Red Sea, where God made a separation of His people from the Egyptians, a separation of the spiritual man from the carnal man. **(Exo.14:21) And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all the night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided. (22) And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. (23) And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them into the midst of the sea, all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. (28) And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, even all the host of Pharaoh that went in after them into the sea; there remained not so much as one of them.** Apostle Paul used that parable to show that in the Red Sea there was a baptism unto death for the Egyptian, who represented the old man that had been keeping Israel in bondage. **(Heb.11:29) By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were swallowed up.** Folks, in these days God's people are once again in bondage to the old man. And, once again, the Lord is going to send deliverance by the hand of the Man-child in the form of judgments on Egypt. Those judgments are going to cause God's people to realize that they need to depart from Egypt and stop submitting to the old man, who has been keeping them in bondage.

So God separated the Israelites from the Egyptians and brought them into the wilderness, but now He still had to



separate the unbelievers from among them. You know, people like to think that only Egyptians are unbelievers, yet the unbelievers who complained in the wilderness were the unbelievers of His Own people. God could not bring Israel, even the faithful Israelites, into the Promised Land of blessing that was “flowing with milk and honey” (Deuteronomy 31:20; Numbers 14:8; Exodus 33:3; etc.) until all the unfaithful and unbelieving had died in the wilderness. The righteous people among the Israelites, whom Joshua and Caleb represented, had to endure a time of trial and tribulation so that these unbelieving, murmuring Israelites would be separated from them. The righteous didn’t get to see the blessings they should have received until that happened because God wasn’t going to bless the unrighteous among the righteous. Who entered into the Promised Land? Other than Joshua and Caleb, it wasn’t those Israelites who left Egypt; it was their children who entered the land of milk and honey, the blessings, the provisions of God.

This is a process that God does in each and every one of us, too. We need to learn to come out from among the world and be separate because there is no place of blessing without sanctification. God wants us to separate ourselves from the “leaven” of wicked people. ***(Mat.16:12) Then understood they that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.*** Even if they call themselves “Christians,” He wants to separate them from us so that we can receive the blessings. I once asked the Lord, “Why are there so many Judases and Jezebels rising up? You know they can’t help themselves; it is demons in them that rise up and torment the Church, speak and rail against the peo-

ple, argue about doctrine, take authority they don't have and all these things. Why is this happening?" And the Lord told me very plainly, "I'm doing you a favor." I said, "How so, Lord?" The Lord answered, "Because you don't want all these people going into the wilderness with you, do you?" I replied, "No, I don't." I do know that in the wilderness there will still be some of these people to try the people of God because when Jesus chose the 12, one of them was the "son of perdition," Judas. Of course, Judas had a ministry, but there are many more than we evidently need, from what the Lord told me. He is certainly revealing and separating them from His people in these days. God's people also need to understand and cooperate with God in this process of separation because this wasn't a job for only Moses or just the elders of Israel. This was a job for all of Israel to do. We are going to see from the Scriptures that we need to separate ourselves from those who are "leaven" and are keeping us from being sanctified.

Sanctification is needed individually and corporately. First of all, individually we are to **(2Co.6:14) *Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? (15) And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever? (16) And what agreement hath a temple of God with idols? for we are a temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. (17) Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive***

***you, (18) And will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.*** And then, corporately, we are to be sanctified as the body of Christ. The Bride is so beautiful to God because it is a body of people who become separated from the rest of Israel because of their purity and holiness. By the way, the Greek word *hagiasmos* is translated as both “holiness” and “sanctification” in the New Testament. “Holiness” and “sanctification” both mean “separation from the world and from that which is impure, unto God.” When Israel went into the wilderness, they had already been separated from the Egyptians, which basically represents salvation. When you go through the Red Sea, the Egyptian is cut off; it is your water baptism. So these are people who are what we call today “saved”; however, they still weren’t sanctified as a body. Yes, there were people among them who were sanctified and always walked in righteousness, but as a body, they weren’t sanctified and couldn’t come into the blessings of God. So God brought them through trials in the wilderness to prove them. He was going to show who was a part of the sanctified body and who it was who would refuse being sanctified and separated from the world. ***(Exo.32:1) And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods....*** The word for “gods” there is *elohim* and it’s the same word that they used for the true God because what they really wanted was something visible that the flesh could follow. Our God is invisible for a reason. He doesn’t want us making pictures or statues of Him to bow down to or follow. He wants us to know Him by the Spirit and not by the flesh; the flesh won’t obey God.

He wants us to walk by faith and faith is when you don't see, but you obey anyway.

***(Exo.32:1) And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him.*** Well, God delayed this in order to try them, to see if they would turn aside out of the way and that's just what they did. ***(Exo.32:2) And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden rings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me. (3) And all the people brake off the golden rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron. (4) And he received it at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, and made it a molten calf: and they said, These are thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.*** Obviously, it was just a pile of gold. They had made a god after a fleshly image that impressed them, but had nothing to do with Elohim. ***(Exo.32:5) And when Aaron saw [this,] he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow shall be a feast to the Lord. (6) And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.*** You know, there are many false gods that people proclaim to be the Lord God because they permit them to live in a way that pleases their flesh.

**(Exo.32:7) And the Lord spake unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people** (Notice they aren't God's people anymore.), **that thou broughtest up out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: (8) they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed unto it, and said, These are thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.** This molten calf was probably a replica of Apis, the calf god of Egypt. They knew of a god in Egypt and when Moses wasn't around to lead them, they quickly reverted back to their Egyptian god. **(Exo.32:9) And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people** (Not all of them were stiff-necked, but a majority of them were.): **(10) now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.** So we see that when they were all together as a body, God, as a body, condemned them. There needed to be a separation of that which was good in their midst and God agreed to this a little further on. **(Exo.32:11) And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, that thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? (12) Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, saying, For evil did he bring them forth, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath and repent of this evil against thy people. (13) Remember Abra-**

**ham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. (14) And the Lord repented of the evil which he said he would do unto his people.** The Lord didn't consume them at that time, but He did lay down some conditions: **(Exo.32:26) Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Whoso is on the Lord's side, [let him come] unto me.** (This is interesting; evidently, there were some who were on the Lord's side during all of this. There were people who didn't believe the golden calf was God.) **And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.** The Levites represent something in the New Testament: **(Exo.19:5) Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be mine own possession from among all peoples: for all the earth is mine: (6) and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.** God's true people are a "holy" people, meaning "separated from the world and sanctified." The Levites were separated to be God's own possession and in this situation the Levites were not in agreement with the rest of the body of Israelites about the golden calf.

Moses said, **(Exo.32:26) Whoso is on the Lord's side, [let him come] unto me. And all the sons of Levi (the holy nation, the priests of God) gathered themselves together unto him. (27) And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Put**



***ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor. (28) And the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.*** What does this represent? It represents a sanctification of the people who had not fallen into this worship of a false god. Now we know in the New Testament that we are forbidden to use a physical sword against our enemies: ***(Mat.26:52) Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.*** But we do have a sword which we are commanded to use. Our sword is the Word of God. ***(Eph.6:13) Wherefore take up the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. (14) Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, (15) and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; (16) withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil [one]. (17) And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.*** When you are in the midst of a body and some of those people are unholy, they are what is blocking you from receiving the blessing as a body because God cannot bless the body without also blessing these evil, wicked people. We just read that it was Moses and all the priests of God who were called to sanctify the body. And as a kingdom of priests of God, we're all called

to use the sword of the Word to separate and sanctify the body.

If someone who is called a “believer” comes unto you but is walking in willful sin, the Bible tells you what to do about it: ***(1Co.5:9) I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company with fornicators; (10) not at all [meaning] with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: (11) but as it is, I wrote unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat. (12) For what have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within? (13) But them that are without God judgeth. Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.*** You are to separate from them, ***(Eph.5:11) and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even reprove them.*** In other words, you take your sword and you point out to this person that they are one of the people who is stopping the body from receiving the great blessings that God wants to pour out. God couldn’t bless Israel while they were in Egypt; He had to separate them from that body. But then there was still something that was blocking them from receiving the great blessings from God in the wilderness and it was those unbelievers in their midst. Even though they were Israelites and they would today be called “Christians,” they were blocking the blessings from the body and something had to be done about it.

Would you take the sword? The Bible says we are cursed



if we don't use our sword. **(Jer.48:10) Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord negligently; and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.** Would you sit on that sword? Or would you use it to correct the brother or sister who comes to you with slander, gossip, hatred or judgment against the body? Would you obey the Word and correct that person? **(Mat.18:15) And if thy brother sin against thee, go, show him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. (16) But if he hear thee not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be established. (17) And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the church: and if he refuse to hear the church also, let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the publican.** For instance, would you tell the brother who is assaulting the elders, "Look, it is forbidden for us to receive an accusation against an elder without witnesses"? Would you correct a brother or sister in your midst who is committing fornication and yet they are sitting right next to you in a church pew, being accepted by the rest of the body? Would you be the one with the sword and do what was necessary for the local body to be blessed? Is your allegiance to your friend or is your allegiance to God? Is it more important to build up the body to receive the blessings of God because it is holy or is it more important to keep the friendship you have with your friend? I believe most of Christianity would think, "That's not my job. That's the preacher's job." No, that's not what we are seeing here and that's not what we see in the rest of the Scriptures, either.

Let's read on. **(Exo.32:28) And the sons of Levi**

***did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. (29) And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to-day to the Lord, yea, every man against his son, and against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.*** There wasn't going to be a blessing until there was this separation and the sword was applied to these people who had caused the problem. ***(Exo.32:30) And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the Lord; peradventure I shall make atonement for your sin. (31) And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold. (32) Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin- ; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written. (33) And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.*** He pardoned. He did not bring wrath upon the whole body because He wanted to bring wrath upon those who sinned. The trials that they were about to go through were going to reveal those murmurers and unbelievers among them, and through these trials, those people were put to death in the wilderness. So those who sinned against Him, those who worshipped the false god and polluted the body, these people bore their judgment. He said, "Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book," and God is still doing this in the New Testament, friends. ***(Rev.22:18) I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add unto them, God shall add unto him the***

***plagues which are written in this book: (19) and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book. (Rev.3:5) He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.***

***(Exo.32:34) And now go, lead the people unto [the place] of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee; nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.*** Those people died in the wilderness because of their unbelief, their murmuring and their lack of sanctification. God was their provider that whole time, but they still rebelled against the Lord. ***(Exo.32:35) And the Lord smote the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.*** The truly righteous people in their midst had to suffer for these other people because there had been no sanctification of the body. Think about the Joshuas and the Calebs, who were going through the wilderness with these people and suffering along with them. They actually deserved to go and walk into the Promised Land, yet they were suffering. How long until God's people stand up and say "Enough!" to those who walk in selfishness, those who sell their birthright day-by-day, those who cling to their evil ways and thoughts? How long until God's people take out their sword and use the Word of God on these people who are walking in willful rebellion against God? There has to be a separation so that we can come into the great miracles, great revival and great blessings of pro-

vision that are just ahead of us for the people of God.

Another trial that God used to separate between the righteous and rebellious Israelites was the Korah rebellion. If you remember, Korah took it upon himself to be a leader in Israel, even though that position wasn't given to him by God. Yet Moses was someone who never wanted the authority that the Lord gave him. **(Exo.4:10) And Moses said unto the Lord, Oh, Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant; for I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. (11) And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? Or who maketh [a man] dumb, or deaf, or seeing, or blind? Is it not I, the Lord? (12) Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt speak. (13) And he said, Oh, Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.** Moses considered himself to be inadequate and was trying to convince God to send someone else. So why did so many people follow Korah? I'm suspecting that Korah was a smooth, persuasive talker and maybe even good-looking. The people followed him, but think about all the miracles that God had done through Moses, who was slow of tongue, evidently not quick-witted and not eloquent. **(Num.16:19) And Korah assembled all the congregation against them (Moses and Aaron) unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation. (20) And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, (21) Separate yourselves (this represents sanctification) from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.** The Lord didn't want to consume all of them;

He wanted to consume those who were taking sides with Korah. **(Num.16:22) And they** (Moses and Aaron) **fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?** Obviously, the people had the choice of whom to follow, but while they were one body and in rebellion, the Lord was considering the whole body as perpetrators. **(Num.16:23) And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, (24) Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.** In other words, separate yourselves from among these people so I can protect you, so I can bless you, so I can chasten them.

Are there people in the midst of every assembly following false voices today? Of course there are. There are false voices and leaders and corrupt people who lead others astray. They are not necessarily always religious leaders, but they are corrupt people from whom we need to separate so we don't incur their judgment. Many people come under judgment because they unite themselves with those who are corrupt and this includes false leadership in Christianity. Do you want to partake of the curses that are upon these people who have usurped their position in the Kingdom? If not, you better come out from among them and be separate or you will incur their judgments. **(Rev.18:4) And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.**

**(Num.16:25) And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel fol-**

*lowed him. (Num.16:26) And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs* (Be separate from all their thoughts and doings.), *lest ye be consumed in all their sins.* If you're touching something, you are not separated, are you? *(Num.16:27) So they gat them up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood at the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little ones. (28) And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the Lord hath sent me to do all these works; for [I have] not [done them] of mine own mind. (29) If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the Lord hath not sent me. (30) But if the Lord make a new thing, and the ground open its mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down alive into Sheol; then ye shall understand that these men have despised the Lord.* I've shared with you in the past that being swallowed alive by the earth represents being swallowed up by the flesh. *(1Ti.5:6) But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth.* We're not here to please the flesh or to be consumed by the flesh, yet people who are in rebellion against God will be delivered over to their flesh. They will be unable to overcome that flesh because of their rebellion. The Lord is saying to separate yourself from people who live after the lust of their flesh, so that you're not swallowed up by the curse that's upon them.

It has to be important to us that God's body be holy and



separate from these people because people in willful disobedience need to be judged. Of course, if they are repentant, if they are turning away from their sin, then we should encourage them. But if they are happy to sit in the midst of their sins and want to use doctrine to justify themselves, then they need to be separated. Paul said, **(1Co.5:6) ... Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? (7) Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened....** He commands us there to separate from these people so the whole body is not leavened or considered by God to be leavened. In whatever place you are, you always want that body to come into the blessing and provision of God. But when God reveals these people, and you can see that He has turned them over to be consumed by their flesh, then you need to make a separation. If you don't, their curses will be upon you or, at the very least, you will not enter into the blessings. The Lord said, "Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues," and that's what He demands of us today.

God wants a holy people, a holy body, holy individuals. If you know people who are committing sins such as those mentioned in 1 Corinthians 5, the Lord demands that you separate yourself from them. **(1Co.5:9) I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company with fornicators; (10) not at all [meaning] with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: (11) but as it is, I wrote unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous,**

***or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat.*** If you don't separate yourselves from those people, a little leaven will leaven the whole lump. That's what the Apostle Paul said and he spoke in the name of the Lord. ***(2Co.6:14) Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? (15) And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever? (16) And what agreement hath a temple of God with idols? for we are a temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. (17) Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you, (18) And will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.***

Well, the Israelites once again rose up against the Lord and He sent another judgment upon them because they rebelled against Moses. ***(Num.16:41) But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord. (44) And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, (45) Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. And they fell upon their faces. (46) And Moses said unto Aaron, Take thy censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and lay incense thereon, and carry it quickly unto the congregation, and make atonement for them: for***



***there is wrath gone out from the Lord; the plague is begun. (47) And Aaron took as Moses spake, and ran into the midst of the assembly; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on the incense, and made atonement for the people. (48) And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed. (49) Now they that died by the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died about the matter of Korah. (50) And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the plague was stayed.*** So the Lord needed to continue sanctifying the body because there were still those who were rebellious among them. And God told them that He was going to raise up a voice of the Lord to separate the righteous people from the wicked. ***(Num.16:18) I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee; and I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. (19) And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.*** This is speaking not only of Jesus, Who was to come, but it's speaking of the Man-child corporate body in our day that is also coming to separate the righteous people from the wicked.

God bless you.

## CHAPTER TWO

### *Touch No Unclean Thing*

Praise the Lord! Father, in the name of Jesus, we thank You, Lord, that Your Word is true and that it will bring us into the unity of the Spirit. Your Word will cause us to come into agreement with You, Lord, so that we can walk together. Lord, we just ask You in Jesus' name to cleanse the Body, the Church, and each of us, individually. Lord, deliver us from the corruption of the world, from the traditions of men, from the lusts of the flesh; deliver us from all of these things that distract us from coming in agreement with You and into agreement with Your people. Our Lord Jesus said, "Father, I pray that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us." So, Lord, let Your true people be one and let the spots and blemishes be removed. And, Lord, let those who want to be submitted to You and ruled by You come into unity. We thank You in Jesus' name, Father. Hallelujah!

Well, we've discovered that God can't bless a body if it's polluted by the world, whether you're talking about the corporate body or whether you're talking about an individual body. We also discovered that God first separates His people from the world and bringing His people out of Egypt is a type of that. But after He brings His people into the wilderness, He separates them again. He separates the "leaven" out of their midst, those who worship false gods, those who are in rebellion and serve their own flesh. We studied Exodus 32, where the Israelites went into the wilderness and immediately made the golden calf, a replica of the Egyptian god Apis, which was the god they knew. Of course, God was

angry and told Moses that He was going to destroy the entire company because mixed into this body of people were “spots and blemishes.” When Moses cried out for mercy, God was entreated by him and relented, but He told Moses there was a condition that needed to be met: **(Exo.32:26)** *Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Whoso is on the Lord’s side, [let him come] unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.* The Levitical priesthood here represents the remnant and God had made a promise to His people: **(Exo.19:5)** *Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be mine own possession from among all peoples: for all the earth is mine: (6) and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.* So the Levites gathered themselves together and the first thing Moses told them was, **(Exo.32:27)** *... Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor.* The Bible says about 3000 people fell after the Levites did as the Lord commanded. **(Exo.32:29)** *And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to-day to the Lord, yea, every man against his son, and against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.* God had pronounced a curse, destruction against the whole body. He had told Moses, **(Exo.32:10)** *Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them:*

***and I will make of thee a great nation.*** But He listened to Moses and instead decided to separate from the body those who had sinned against Him. The priests of the Lord, who served the true God, had to put to death these people who worshipped a false god and in doing that they received a blessing. ***(Exo.32:33) And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.*** So this separation was necessary to sanctify the body. *Hagiasmos*, the Greek word for “sanctification,” means “separation unto God,” “purity” or “holiness.”

Sanctification has to come before blessing. God has to separate us from the world. He has to separate us from those who are leavened and those who are carnal. He is making a spotless, blemishless body. The “spots and blemishes” in our midst are people who refuse to walk after the Lord. ***(2Pe.2:10) But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion. Daring, self-willed, they tremble not to rail at dignities: (11) whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgment against them before the Lord. (12) But these, as creatures without reason, born mere animals to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their destroying surely be destroyed, (13) suffering wrong as the hire of wrong-doing; men that count it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots and blemishes, reveling in their deceivings while they feast with you; (14) having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; children of curs-***

**ing; (15) forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the [son] of Beor, who loved the hire of wrong-doing. (Jud.12) These are they who are hidden rocks (“spots”) in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn leaves without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; (13) Wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved forever. (16) These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling [words]), showing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.** So how do we deal with people like these? Do we take up a physical sword against them? No. Of course not. These are all types and shadows, parables, and we have to discover how they're fulfilled for us in the New Testament. And the New Testament tells us to use the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God, and we correct them or we separate them.

Do you permit people around you to walk in sin and defile the body of Christ or do you do something about it, as God commanded us? He gave us instruction in how to use the sword. **(Mat.18:15) And if thy brother sin against thee, go, show him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. (16) But if he hear thee not, take with [thee] one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be established. (17) And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the church: and if he refuse to hear the church also,**

***let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the publican.*** You have to deal with that sin. God is forcing you to deal with this sin because that sin will corrupt the Church. ***(1Co.5:6) Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? (7) Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. (13) ... Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.*** God wants you to deal with it; He wants you to fight with the sword of the Spirit against the enemies of God, against these spirits that rule other people. You want them to submit to God. You don't want to have to separate them from the body, but that's the next step. I'm talking about those walking in willful sin and not about differences in doctrine because people have to grow up in knowledge and understanding, and you have to help them mature.

Then we looked at Numbers 16 and we discovered the same situation. We saw that the Israelites were worshipping a false god. They called it "Jehovah," "YHWH" or "Elohim," but it was a golden calf. The nature of their god was not the nature of the name that they put on it so, in type, this represents false leaders. God separated His people by false leaders. Korah, Dathan and Abiram led the people against Moses and Aaron. They were usurping their authority; they were not ordained of God, just as today many false leaders are not ordained of God. The same Korah, Dathan and Abiram rebellion is happening today in the spirit. Apostate leaders are usurping a position over God's people and they're leading them away from Moses or Jesus. These apostates end up "dead"; they are "swallowed up by the earth" or, in other words, they are overcome by their flesh. How many times have we seen preachers justi-



fy being overcome by the lusts of their flesh? Leaders like these corrupt the whole body around them when they do that. People think, “If it’s okay for him, then it’s okay for us.” God judges them. He allows them to become more and more reprobate in their mind, more and more corrupt and overcome by their flesh.

Well, how did God deal with the Korah, Dathan and Abiram rebellion? (**Num.16:20**) ***And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, (21) Separate yourselves*** (This is the word that means to “sanctify,” “sanctify yourselves.”) ***from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.*** God was again condemning the whole congregation because, as a body, they were polluted. So what does God have to do? He has to make a smaller body that is not polluted. When you do that, you have to separate the wicked from among them and in this case it was those people who were bound and determined to follow false prophets, false pastors, false leadership. We are coming to a great division, folks, and those who won’t “come out from among them” will be reprobated. It happened in Jesus’ day; those who didn’t come out of apostate Judaism ended up being reprobated and they fought against the truth. (**Num.16:22**) ***And they*** (Moses and Aaron) ***fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? (23) And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, (24) Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.*** That’s what Jesus did. He went into the sheepfold and called His sheep by name, and they followed him. He separated them from those apostate

leaders. **(Num.16:26) And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.** In other words, the Lord demanded, “If you want to live, this is what you must do. Separate yourselves, get away from their tents, their tabernacles, their churches and don’t touch anything of theirs.” So the people did that and God opened the earth and it swallowed up Korah, Dathan and Abiram, along with their families and all their possessions. Then the Lord sent out a plague that killed another 14,700 people because they murmured about it. And when they murmured about it once more, He separated them again.

Is God going to do that in these days? That is exactly what He is going to do in these days, folks. He is going to have a spotless, blemishless Bride. He is going to get rid of the corrupt people in the midst of the corporate body. Of course, individually, He wants to clean us up, too. We’re talking about two kinds of separation here: sanctification for the individual and sanctification for the body. This separation is necessary for the blessing and the blessing in this case was that those who separated themselves from the rebellious weren’t destroyed along with them. Why does He say, “touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins”? It’s because these people are corrupt; they are dead men. You know, the Lord said, **(1Ti.5:6) *But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth.*** There are people who are dead because they walk after the lusts of the flesh, they walk after the works of the flesh instead of becoming transformed by the renewing of their mind; that is, the mind of the spirit. **(Rom.12:2) *And be not fashioned according to this world: but be ye***



**transformed by the renewing of your mind, and ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.** God wants a people who are alive. **(Joh.6:53) Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man** (the Word made flesh) **and drink his blood** (the nature of Jesus Christ), **ye have not life in yourselves. (54) He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life: and I will raise him up at the last day. (55) For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. (56) He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in him. (57) As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me. (58) This is the bread which came down out of heaven: not as the fathers ate, and died; he that eateth this bread shall live for ever.** We have to have His life in us and the Bible says, **(Lev.17:11) For the life of the flesh is in the blood.** If we are not partaking of the nature and life of Christ, if we are not eating His body and drinking His blood, we are dead. There are dead people who walk in the midst of the body because they don't submit to the Word of God and they don't submit to the nature of Jesus Christ. The nature of Jesus Christ is His name. The Greek word for "name" is *onoma* and it means "nature, character and authority." So we are not to touch anything of theirs. We don't partake of their thinking, doctrine, idolatrous religion or apostate preachers.

Let me share a little parable with you here that implies "not touching" is necessary in order to be sanctified and in order to receive blessing. **(Num.19:11) He that tou-**

***cheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days.*** Remember, you are not to touch anything of these corrupt people and that means don't be influenced by anything that they have, do and think. Sanctification represents being separate from them. ***(2Co.6:17) Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you.*** "Touching" is the opposite of "separate." Touching is when you are not sanctified; you're too close to this dead person. The dead people are the ones we have to separate from. They have no business in the body. They're "spots and blemishes," darkness in a light body. They have to come out of the body and, if you do what the Bible tells you to do, they will either submit to the Word of God, repent and obey, or they will leave. If you preach the Word of God, they can't stand it for very long. I've seen people come and go. I've seen some people become sanctified, holy and walk in the steps of Jesus. And I've seen others who don't quite fit in. They do all kinds of deceitful things and live in sin behind the scenes, and after a while they become offended. Then, finally, they leave because they can't stand the Word. The Word is the sword. It will drive them out. If you love and submit to the Word, there will be people who don't want to be around you. That sword will separate you from them, which is a good thing because a little leaven leavens the whole lump. In other words, if you are not sanctified, then you are unclean.

***(Num.19:11) He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days.*** So what is this "touching the dead body"? What is this parable trying to tell us? Well, a good explanation can be found here: ***(Eph.2:1) And you did he make alive, when ye***

***were dead*** (spiritually) ***through your trespasses and sins....*** That means people who are walking in trespasses and sins are walking in death, aren't they? And when you aren't separated from them, that means you are not sanctified from their trespasses and sins. It means "a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump," and the Lord doesn't want you to have anything to do with that. ***(Eph.2:1) And you did he make alive, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins, (2) wherein ye once walked according to the course of this world*** (Christians who walk according to this world are dead while they live, just as Timothy says. They're not alive because they are not sanctified. They're "touching" the old man, the dead man.), ***according to the prince of the powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience*** (So there are people who call themselves Christians but they are following the devil. You can't get them to submit to the Word. You can correct them over and over and over, but they won't and can't submit to the Word because their nature is contrary to that.); ***(Eph.2:3) among whom we also all once lived in the lust of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind.... (Rom.8:13) For if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the deeds of the body, ye shall live.*** People who walk after the flesh are dead people. You're not walking in the light, walking in the Kingdom. If you're not abiding in the life of Christ, which is partaking of His body and blood, you're a dead man. You need to be separate from the old man; he is dead and gone. ***(Gal.2:20) I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me: and that life which I now live in the***

***flesh I live in faith, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.***

That old man was crucified with Christ and he's dead. If you go back and touch him, if you aren't separate from him and he rules in your life, then that is where this destruction comes from.

***(Eph.2:3) Among whom we also all once lived in the lust of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest.*** Folks, there are a

lot of Christians who are "children of wrath" because they are not separate from the old man. The old man isn't dead and they're "touching" him; they're not separate from him. There are apostate churches where they don't teach that when a person walks in outward immorality, it has to be dealt with so that the body is not corrupted. They teach some kind of "greasy grace" where everybody is accepted, so individually and corporately, the whole body is totally corrupt.

***(Eph.2:4) But God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, (5) even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved).*** Of course, there are still people who are

dead in their trespasses because they don't believe in separating from sin. They believe that they are a sinner saved by grace and don't understand that they were a sinner who has been saved by grace, so they think they can continue to live as a sinner the rest of their life but still go to Heaven. These people are dead. This is not a step-over-the-line type of thing, folks. If you are not walking by faith now, you don't have grace and you don't have salvation now. Are you being saved now from your sins and the curse? Don't

say that you were saved back then; are you saved now, are you bearing fruit? Or are you “touching” the old man? Are you living in the works of the old man? Well, Paul says here that you’re dead, if you’re doing that. If you walk after the flesh, remember that the soul that sins must die. Either you are walking in life or you are walking in death. He is telling you that there are people in the midst of the body who are dead and you are not to “touch” them. The flesh is dead; don’t have anything to do with it. We were crucified with Christ; it is no longer you who lives but Christ Who lives in you. Separate yourself from the old man and his works, both as an individual and as a body.

Let’s read it again. ***(Num.19:11) He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days*** (meaning until you enter the “rest”). The “rest” is when you cease from your works. We just read that the people who live in the works of the flesh are dead. The Sabbath represents when you cease from your works and you enter into the rest through faith in God’s promises. ***(Heb.4:3) For we who have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said, As I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.*** That’s what the Sabbath is, according to the New Testament. So we have to separate, we have to come out from among them and be separate. ***(2Co.6:14) Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness?*** A yoke couples two creatures together and you don’t want to be yoked to the old man; the old man is dead. You aren’t pulling alongside the old man, you aren’t giving the old man

equal time, are you? He's dead and now you're in control; you're not supposed to let him lead at all. This is like those two stages of separation. The first separation was to come out of "Egypt" or, in other words, separate yourself from the wicked world. The second was to come out from among those who proclaim to be "Israelites," yet they walk after the flesh, they walk after false prophets and false leaders.

**(2Co.6:15) And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever?** Those who walk after the god of this world, even though they call themselves "Christians," are coupling Christ with Belial. Remember what Jesus told the religious people in His day, even the religious leaders who were the heads of their denominations: **(Joh.8:44) Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.** Could the disciples who were following Jesus stay under those people? No, they could not, so He called them out by name. **(Joh.10:3) To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. (4) When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.** He didn't want them with Belial. **(2Co.6:16) And what agreement hath a temple of God with idols?** We just saw both of these. The Israelites came out of Egypt, but they still needed to get Egypt out of them. **(16) for we are a temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and**



***walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. (17) Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you.*** Separate yourself from these apostate people who don't want to walk a holy walk. Don't have any fellowship with them because "fellowship" is "giving and receiving" and you don't want to "touch," you don't want to partake of any of their sins.

In the Old Testament, a parable was given to us about eating, or partaking of, unclean beasts, and we found out in the New Testament through Peter that those "unclean beasts" were the lost people of the world. ***(Act.11:5) I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even unto me: (6) upon which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and birds of the heaven. (7) And I heard also a voice saying unto me, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. (8) But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered into my mouth. (9) But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. (10) And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven.*** So he got the revelation that God was sending him to the Gentiles and that God had cleansed the Gentiles through faith, too. But before that, Peter was not going to be defiled by these beasts because they were commanded in the Old Testament not to partake of them.



***(2Co.6:17) Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you.*** If you do “touch,” then you are unclean and that is what the parable in Numbers 19:11 is going to tell us. ***(2Co.6:18) And will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.*** Quite often the Scriptures will say “children,” but in this place God uses “sons and daughters” because it’s really a higher meaning. “Children,” or “child,” magnifies the understanding that you are born of a person, but “son” magnifies a relationship. Jesus was the Son of God and we manifest our sonship. He is saying, “If you don’t touch these unclean things and you’re holy because you’re separate from them, you can be my son.” ***(2Co.7:1) Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness (or “sanctification,” “separation”) in the fear of God.*** What happens to the person who touches a dead man? He becomes defiled. I guarantee you Christians had the fear of God back then because the apostles would take the sword and separate you from the body, if you became defiled. Today, the people in the Church should have the same fear of God, too, but they don’t understand that they can be separated from God. Some of them walk in debauchery after the old man. They’re yoking with that old man, giving him equal time, letting him climb down off his cross and rule their life for them. They are defiling the body.

***(Num.19:11) He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days: (12) the same shall purify himself therewith on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but***

***if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.*** The third day could represent the three days that Christ was in the grave, or death-to-self. The seventh day, of course, is the spiritual Sabbath. You are clean when you have ceased from your own works. If you partake in the death and burial of Christ, you shall also partake of His resurrection. ***(Rom.6:5) For if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection.*** You see, the resurrection life of Christ is manifested in the people who are entered into His rest through faith. ***(Num.19:13) Whosoever toucheth a dead person, the body of a man that hath died, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water for impurity was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.*** What “tabernacle” do you suppose God is talking about -- the individual tabernacle or the corporate tabernacle? Both! He’s talking about both because no man lives or dies unto himself. If you are defiled and you sit in the midst of the people, you defile them. As we just read, the Lord was going to destroy the whole congregation because, as a body, they were defiled. He wanted them clean as a body, so He separated the wicked from them in order to accept the righteous. We have to do the same thing if a person is walking in willful disobedience. ***(Heb.10:26) For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, (27) but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adver-***

**saries.** The wrath of God falls upon people who walk in willful sin. If someone is walking in willful sin, that person can bring a curse upon you just because you are “yoked” to them by being in the same body. At the very least, they will defile the tabernacle and that’s why Paul said to put these people out of your assembly. If they are going to walk in willful disobedience and don’t show any repentance, put them out. Don’t let them ruin and defile you.

***(Num.19:20) But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the Lord: the water for impurity hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. (21) And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them: and he that sprinkleth the water for impurity shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water for impurity shall be unclean until even.*** Is it still that way? Yes, this is a type and a shadow for our day. So the person who sprinkles the water for impurity washes his clothes and that’s very interesting. Remember what Scripture says about the Bride: ***(Rev.19:8) And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.*** Her clean clothes were a bright and pure garment, which is the “righteous acts of the saints.” And let’s see if we can figure out what this “water for impurity” is because I think it’s the same as the sword that separated the people and put to death the old man. ***(Num.19:1) And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, (2) This is the statute of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring***

***thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, [and] upon which never came yoke.*** Praise the Lord! Obviously, this is talking about Jesus. ***(Num.19:3) And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, and he shall bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.*** The Bible speaks about Jesus being slain without the camp. ***(Heb.13:11) For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high priest [as an offering] for sin, are burned without the camp. (12) Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered without the gate. (13) Let us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.*** The reproach, of course, was that Jesus was no longer accepted in the camp. ***(Joh.1:11) He came unto his own, and they that were his own received him not.***

You know, if you walk a holy walk, the same thing is going to happen to you. The “camp” will reject you; those walking on the broad road will reject you, which is the overwhelming majority of what is called “God’s people.” And if we are to walk in His steps, we also have a sacrifice to make. ***(Rom.12:1) I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service.*** We sacrifice our old life as a living sacrifice, so we also are walking in this crucified life. It’s like the third day that we just read about: ***(Num.19:12) the same shall purify himself therewith on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.*** If you are not sancti-

fied on the third day, if you're not purified on the third day, you won't be "clean" on the seventh day. **(Heb.13:14) For we have not here an abiding city, but we seek after [the city] which is to come.** So we see that the Lord has called us without the camp and this sacrificial animal that represents Jesus also suffered without the camp or, in other words, separate from the camp. Jesus, Who was without "spot and blemish," was brought forth without the camp and slain by His own people, very much like the description here.

**(Exo.33:7) Now Moses used to take the tent and to pitch it without the camp, afar off from the camp; and he called it, The tent of meeting. And it came to pass, that every one that sought the Lord went out unto the tent of meeting, which was without the camp.** You are going to end up being separated from the majority of what is called "God's people," if you seek the Lord. If you are going to be like Jesus, Who was rejected by His own people, you're going to go forth without the camp, just like Him. You're not going to mind being different from the worldly church. And if you do mind, then you're touching a dead body and you're not going to be sanctified. Here's another place where you can see this very clearly: **(Exo.19:14) And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their garments.** Moses was ordained on the mount and he brought the Word of God to the people of God. Without holiness or sanctification, no man shall see the Lord (Hebrews 12:14), so we have to be separate. We also need to "wash our garments," if we want to see the Lord, and that's what sanctification is -- it's "washing your garments." **(Exo.19:15) And he said unto the people,**

***Be ready against the third day: come not near a woman.*** Now what does that mean? Do you remember the 144,000? ***(Rev.14:1) And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads. (4) These are they that were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they that follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, to be the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb.*** They were not “defiled with women” because women, throughout the Scriptures, were depicted as different sects of God’s people. So, spiritually speaking, the command to “come not near a woman” is a command to separate yourself from these denominations, sects and divisions of God’s people. Jesus said, ***(Joh.10:16) And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice: and they shall become one flock, one shepherd.*** When Jesus came, He separated His people. He went into the sheepfold, called His Own by name and they came out and they became one flock with one shepherd, but that’s not what they were before. They were members of the different sects of Judaism. They came out of those to follow Jesus and to become one with each other, and one with Him. Today, once again, God is calling His people to come out from among them and be separate.

***(Exo.19:16) And it came to pass on the third day, when it was morning*** (This is where we are now -- the morning of the third thousand-year-day since the coming of Christ.), ***that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of***



***a trumpet exceeding loud; and all the people that were in the camp trembled.*** Notice that the people “in the camp trembled.” Why was that? ***(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22) and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.*** People know there is something wrong with what they do and their conscience is defiled with a religion that is not Christianity. They are trembling and they don’t really know what is going to happen in these coming days. They have no confidence in God because they’re not really close to God. But the closer you get to God, the more sanctified and bold you are, the less fear you have and so on, but the people “in the camp trembled.” ***(Exo.19:17) And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.*** You see, once again, they had to come out of the camp to meet God.

So let’s look again at this heifer that was sacrificed without the camp because that’s a symbol of Jesus. And, if we are going to follow Him, we, too, will come out of the camp. We, too, will be separate from those who are lukewarm, defiled and leavened. ***(Num.19:4) And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle her blood toward the front of the tent of meeting seven times. (5) And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: (6) and the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.*** The “One” here is speaking of Christ. His life, His crucified life, is represented by these ashes. And ash-



es are pure, aren't they? (**Num.19:7**) *Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even. (8) And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.* Here is the verse I want you to look at closely: (**Num.19:9**) *And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place; and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water for impurity: it is a sin-offering.* So this is the "water for impurity," but what does "water" represent? We know it represents the Word of God and Jesus was the Word of God. Jesus also took up His cross and He told us that we couldn't be disciples unless we take up our cross. (**Mat.10:38**) *And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. (Luk.14:27) Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.* The "water for impurity" represents a crucified life, a crucified Lord, a sacrifice, a sacrificial life; it represents all these things. (**Num.19:17**) *And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the sin-offering (the heifer); and running water (This is the Hebrew word for "living water." Running water, moving water, is not stagnant.) shall be put thereto in a vessel (He mixed the ashes of the burnt heifer with this living water.): (Num.19:18) and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him*

***that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave.*** So the sprinkling of this running, living water mixed with the ashes of the red heifer is what purifies any person who touches the dead. If they weren't purified like this, they were cut off from Israel, but the sanctified people in the Church have been washed with the "water" of the Word.

***(Num.19:19) And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.*** Notice that only a "clean person" (Leviticus 8) can sprinkle the water upon an unclean person. And who is the "clean person"? I would say it's the true ministers of the Lord, those who teach the true, unleavened Word of the Lord because God can't use an unclean person to sprinkle clean water. Why does it have to be a clean person who sprinkles the unclean person with the water for impurity? Well, if you fill an unwashed glass with clean water, the unwashed glass will make that water dirty. And if you take the pure Word of God and give it to an impure person, what they preach is not going to be pure; it can't be pure. What they "sprinkle" you with has been defiled. Just like Korah, Dathan and Abiram, there are many unclean people out there who are not ordained of God and those who submit to them become unclean, too. Look at this example of the "water for impurity" in the New Testament: ***(Eph.5:25) Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; (26) that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word.*** Jesus Christ Himself is the Word,

which the spotless, blemishless heifer represented. He is the Word and when we're cleansed, we're going to look like Him. We will have a sacrificial life; we will have laid the old flesh on the altar and burned up the old man. We are not going to be touching anything unclean. We are going to be separate from it because the old man is burned up. So we can see that this cleansing with "the washing of water with the word" represents the same thing as the "water for impurity." You have to let the Word of God change you. You have to humble yourself and submit to its correction. ***(Heb.4:12) For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart.*** God wants you to submit to this putting-to-death of the old man, the one who is defiling your life, the one who will not permit you to enter into the Kingdom.

How do we humble ourselves to the Word? ***(Eph.5:1) Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children*** (In other words, follow Jesus right on out of the camp.); ***(Eph.5:2) and walk in love, even as Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for an odor of a sweet smell.*** The ashes of burnt up flesh are the sign of a sacrificial life. When we walk in the steps of Jesus, just as He gave up His life for us, so do we give up our life for others. ***(Eph.5:3) But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh saints.*** Don't permit anyone to be among you who is doing these things. If there are people walking in fornication, let them walk some place else. If they're not

at your local body to get delivered and to submit and to repent, then let them go some place else. This is not a hangout for the old man. We don't want to touch the old, dead man. ***(Eph.5:4) Nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not befitting: but rather giving of thanks. (5) For this ye know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. (6) Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience.*** In other words, they're unclean; they haven't been cleansed by the Word. They are refusing to be cleansed with "the waters for impurity." ***(Eph.5:7) Be not ye therefore partakers with them; separate yourself from them. (8) For ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as children of light (9) (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth), (10) proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord; (11) and have no fellowship (have no giving or receiving; don't touch anything of theirs) *with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even reprove them.**** Yes, you are to take up your sword and correct these people.

When somebody is walking in willful sin, take up your sword because they need to be cleansed or they need to be separated. We have many commands in Scripture that tell us to do this; you don't want the body to be defiled. All these types and shadows tell us the exact same thing, which is to separate from anybody who is named a brother who walks in willful sin. ***(1Co.5:9) I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company with fornicators;***

***(10) not at all meaning with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: (11) but as it is, I wrote unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat. (12) For what have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within? (13) But them that are without God judgeth. Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.*** There has to be sanctification in the body before blessing can come. God can bless a holy body of people, but not if these rebellious people are in the midst, corrupting and defiling the body.

If you take seriously God's command to sanctify the local body, you will be a smaller body. If the only thing you're concerned about is bringing in tithes, Mr. Preacher, you may have money, but you will have a defiled body along with that. If you want a holy body, you will have to take the size it whittles down to because, if you preach the Word hard and strong, I'll tell you what you're going to do. You are going to run off the people who are there just because they want a social club religion. They are defiling your body; they are dragging you down. You won't have God's best, unless you are interested in sanctifying the local body and sanctifying the individual. ***(Eph.5:11) ... Rather even reprove them; (12) for the things which are done by them in secret it is a shame even to speak of. (13) But all things when they are reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for everything that is made manifest is light.***

God bless you.

## CHAPTER THREE

### *Put Away the Wicked Man from Among Yourselves*

Father, in the name of Jesus, we thank You for Your presence. We want to always feel Your presence, Lord. We would love to be able to say with our Lord Jesus, "I do always those things I see of My Father." Lord, we would dearly love to feel the anointing of the latter rain. Come, Lord Jesus! Come quickly, Lord Jesus! Lord, possibly when some people are reading this study, it will have already happened. Oh, praise God! We eagerly desire the coming of Jesus in us. He said He will come unto us as the rain, "as the latter rain that watereth the earth." Oh, praise God! Just thinking about that excites us, Lord. Thank You! Thank You! Thank You! Bless us with the anointing that You will today, Father, in the name of Jesus, and help us. We need Your Word, Lord. We need Your help. Amen.

As we've been studying what it is to be sanctified, we've learned that sanctification is necessary before blessing. And we've seen, over and over, that God wants us truly sanctified, both from the world and from those who call themselves "Christians" but who continue to walk in the world. Did you know that, according to the Bible, sometimes unbelievers are what we call "Christians"? Jesus said, ***(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; (18) they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*** These are Christians the way Jesus made Christians, not



Christians coming out of the Dark Ages, which is what we have now. When He identifies believers, He's talking about Spirit-filled people who walk in His steps and that's what we need to desire earnestly. **(2Co.6:14) *Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? (15) And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever? (16) And what agreement hath a temple of God with idols?*** (We saw that the children of God actually created idols, like the golden calf in Exodus 32, that they thought were God.) ***for we are a temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.*** That's what Christianity is all about! It's not about us; it's about Him.

**(2Co.6:17) *Wherefore Come ye out from among them....*** Paul is talking to Christians when he says "ye" here because Paul was addressing the Church. So he says, **(2Co.6:17) *Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate*** (The word "separate" is the best description for the word "sanctification" and that is "separation from the world."), ***saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing....*** We saw that God commanded His people to separate from apostate leadership. **(Num.16:26) *And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.*** "Touching not" means "separation from"; it represents sanctification. **(2Co.6:17) *Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no un-***

**clean thing; And I will receive you, (18) And will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.** Without “sanctification” or “holiness,” without *hagiasmos*, God doesn’t receive us. **(Heb.12:14) Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord.**

**(2Co.7:1) Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness (or “sanctification”) in the fear of God.** Those who are defiled need the “water for impurity” “sprinkled” upon them and we discovered that the “water for impurity” is God’s Word. We have to humble ourselves to God’s Word, letting it rule in our hearts and lives because this is what brings us out of our defilement. **(Num.19:13) Whosoever toucheth (in other words, “is not separate from”) a dead person, the body of a man that hath died** (The dead body, of course, represents the “old man.”), **and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water for impurity was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.** We need to be separate from the old man; he does not have authority in this vessel and he cannot rule our life. The cure for impurity is the Word of God. We saw in the Old Testament that God separated His people and we see in the New Testament that Jesus came to do the same thing. He came to separate His people from the apostates. Although, according to the Old Covenant, these apostates were already separated from the world, they were still full of the world. They wouldn’t repent at the teaching and the

preaching of the Lord, so the Lord called His people out of them, which is exactly what He's doing today. When Jesus separated His disciples from the worldly church of that day, He came first to the Old Covenant people. **(Joh.1:11) He came unto his own, and they that were his own received him not.** It didn't become the New Covenant until after they had rejected Him and the Covenant that He was bringing. And, if you look around, you can see that most of Christianity today is rejecting that Covenant.

Jesus said, **(Joh.10:1) Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. (2) But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. (3) To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name....**

Did you notice that we've been given a new name (Romans 6)? The problem is that we don't all live up to that name. **(Mat.28:19) Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.** (The literal translation there is "into the name," not "in the name.") They all have the same name because the word "name" means "nature, character and authority." So when you are baptized "into the name," you put on the name of the Lord and, **(Exo.20:7) Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.** In other words, don't say you're a Christian and don't take His name in baptism, if you're not going to walk in the nature and character of His name. **(Joh.10:3) To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his**

**voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name....** It's not a title He's talking about; what should draw us unto Christ is His name, His nature, His character. These are what we desire because sanctification is living in the name of Jesus. **(Col.3:17) Whatsoever you do, in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him. (Joh.10:3) To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name** (so we take His name), **and leadeth them out.**

**(Col.3:4) When he hath put forth all his own** (Jesus separated them, which is a part of sanctification. He separated them from the apostate church of that day.), **he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.** Yes, we need to be able to hear the voice of the Lord and we do that by becoming familiar with His Word because He is the Word made flesh. **(Joh.1:14) And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth.** If we become familiar with His voice, we won't follow another. **(Joh.10:5) And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.** These "strangers" He was talking about were the apostate leaders from whom He was delivering His people. They were the "thieves and robbers" who came before Him. They weren't overcomers and they had taken positions of authority that God hadn't given them. **(Rev.2:26) And he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over the nations.** God gives authority only to those who overcome. **(Joh.10:5) And a stranger**

***will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. (6) This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. (7) Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. (8) All that came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.*** This is a prophecy of the end time, folks, and we're going to have a repetition of history. In these days leading to the time of the coming of the Man-child ministry, a lot of people with all the wrong attributes have taken over the Church. They have not overcome and they have not been placed in their position by God.

***(Joh.10:8) I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture. (10) The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy*** (Babylon is guilty of the blood of the saints and of the prophets. They believed they were God's people, but the things that they taught and the spirits they put into people made them more enemies of Christ than followers of Christ.): ***I came that they may have life, and may have [it] abundantly. (Joh.10:11) I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep.*** Jesus came to separate God's people and to make them like Himself. That's going to happen once again, folks, in the very near future. The Lord Jesus is going to repeat everything you see here in the Gospels and in the book of Acts. What method is God going to use to separate those who are His from those who are apostate? ***(Joh.6:51) I am the living bread which came down***

**out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.** So the “bread” symbolizes His flesh, but what does His “flesh” represent? **(52) The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? (53) Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves.** We know that Jesus was the Word made flesh and, of course, as His disciples, we, too, are to be the Word made flesh. The Greek word for “disciple” is *mathetes*, meaning “a learner and a follower.”

When the Word lives through you, it will separate you from the apostate Christians. As Jesus said, **(Joh.17:16) They are not of the world even as I am not of the world. (17) Sanctify them in the truth** (In other words, separate them by the truth being in them.): **thy word is truth. (Joh.18) As thou didst send me into the world, even so sent I them into the world. (19) And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth.** Why is that important? Remember we studied that the only person who could speak a Word from God was someone who was sanctified, someone who was holy. **(Num.19:18) And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave** (So these are people who haven’t been sanctified and notice it says “a clean person” is the one who can sprinkle the water for impurity.):



***(Num.19:19) and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him*** (The seventh day is the day of rest; it's when you enter into the rest by ceasing from your own works.); ***and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.*** The "even," or "evening," is when the Sabbath rest starts. Only a clean person could legally sprinkle the water for impurity upon somebody who was defiled, who was not sanctified, who was not separated from the world. Jesus said "All that came before me are thieves and robbers." They weren't clean and they couldn't make anybody else clean. In other words, they couldn't give away what they didn't have.

You can take a true Word and put it in front of somebody who's unclean and when they read and then teach that Word, it will be defiled by them. It takes a clean person to teach a clean Word. If you're sitting under somebody you know is not clean, you're not going to get the pure Word. There's no way it will happen; it's impossible. You might get some knowledge and you might even get some wonderful revelation, but it won't be clean and the spirit behind it won't be clean, either. Jesus said, ***(Joh.6:63) It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.*** God's life is being manifested through the Words of Jesus; He was the sower Who sowed the seed of the Kingdom (Matthew 13:3-23; Mark 4:3-20; Luke 8:5-15) and it's still that way today. The Word can only come through Him. ***(1Jn.2:27) And as for you, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you;***



***but as his anointing teacheth you; concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ye abide in him.*** We don't have any need for any man to teach us; we only have a need for the Lord to teach us and a man who is sanctified can be used of the Lord to sanctify others, to "sprinkle" them with the "waters for impurity."

So Jesus said to His disciples, "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves." We need to know how the blood is manifested because we can't "drink" the blood if we don't know where to get the blood. Well, didn't Jesus turn the waters to "blood"? (***Joh.2:5***) ***His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. (6) Now there were six waterpots of stone (representing the body of flesh) set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins apiece. (7) Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water (representing the Word). And they filled them up to the brim. (8) And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the ruler of the feast. And they bare it. (9) And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants that had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, (10) and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when men have drunk freely, then that which is worse: thou hast kept the good wine until now. (11) This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.*** That was the first sign Jesus did and it was called a "sign"

because it was a parable. The very first thing we need to do is to be filled with the Word and then Jesus will turn that “water” of the Word into “wine.” He will turn that “water” into His “blood,” which is His nature and character. The Word needs to be a part of us. You are what you eat and we need to partake of God’s Word. **(1Jn.1:7) *But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light*** (What’s the “light”? The “light” is also the Word and the “light” is the “water”; they’re all the same parable.), ***as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin.*** As you “walk” in the “light,” as you “walk” in God’s Word, you are “drinking” the “blood.” So here He was giving them something that some of them thought was impossible.

**(Joh.6:60) *Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard [this,] said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it? (61) But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples*** (Notice that now He’s calling them “disciples.”) ***murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble? (62) [What] then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending where he was before? (63) It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. (64) But there are some of you that believe not.*** In other words, these were disciples, but they weren’t believers. You know, there are a lot of people who call themselves “Christians” but there are very few “disciples,” very few believers, according to what Jesus called a “believer.” A believer will have signs, as Jesus said. **(Joh.14:12) *Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater***

***[works] than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.*** A believer has a gift from God to “do” and to “see” because faith is our access to this grace in which we stand. ***(Rom.5:1) Being therefore justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; (2) through whom also we have had our access by faith into this grace wherein we stand; and we rejoice in hope of the glory of God.*** So if you have real faith, you’re going to have grace, but there are some of you who do not believe.

***(Joh.6:64) But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that should betray him. (65) And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.*** Amen to that! So there were a number of people there who were going to betray Him, not just Judas. Judas continued on with the disciples at this time, but these people were about to depart. ***(Joh.6:66) Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.*** Notice what the Word did here: the Word separated those who were following as students of Jesus but who believed not. He didn’t separate Judas, but there were others there who probably would have been big trouble down the road. You know, God will have His Judases with us in the wilderness, but, thank God, not as many as we see around us now. ***(Joh.6:67) Jesus said therefore unto the twelve, Would ye also go away? (68) Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.*** They were hungry for the Word! They wanted the Word! The other disciples said,

“No, this Word’s too hard; we can’t do this!” (**Joh.6:69**) *And we have believed and know that thou art the Holy One of God. (70) Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil? (71) Now he spake of Judas [the son] of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should betray him, [being] one of the twelve.* We know believers are going to be tried, just as God took Israel into the wilderness to try them, to see who would believe and who would murmur. (**Joh.8:31**) *Jesus therefore said to those Jews that had believed him, If ye abide in my word, [then] are ye truly my disciples. The trial is to see if you abide in His Word.*

Sure, you might be a Christian, but do you abide in His Word? Notice He was talking to “those Jews that had believed him.” They had believed that He was the Son of God and yet some of them were going to be weeded out because they didn’t abide in His Word. We are warned, (**Jas.1:22**) *But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves.* There are many deluded people who don’t think it’s even possible to be obedient to God’s Word, but grace comes to those who truly believe and those people will be able to walk in the Word of God. So “those Jews that had believed him” were deceived and, (**Joh.8:33**) *They answered unto him, We are Abraham’s seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? (34) Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every one that committeth sin is the bondservant of sin. (35) And the bondservant abideth not in the house for ever: the son abideth for ever.* He’s talking here about a separation of people who

were considered to be Christians. Don't pay any attention to what the world considers to be a "Christian," folks; that's just ridiculous! Pay attention to what the Bible says a believer truly is because that's the only thing that's going to count in the end.

The Lord is coming for those in whom the Word is manifested, those in whom the Word is made "flesh," so there has to be a separation now because we have a lot of people who are claiming Christianity but they're not Christians. ***(Rev.3:15) I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. (16) So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth.*** You need to either come in or get out; you either have to be hot or cold and the Lord is going to force the issue in the days to come. Paul speaks about separating these people from the body. They had already been separated from the world because his letter is addressed to the Christians. ***(1Co.5:1) It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one [of you] hath his father's wife.*** Did you notice he said, "It is actually reported"? Somebody reported this! The overwhelming majority of Christians won't report this. If they did, in some of the churches they go to, they probably would be ignored and they would know better the next time. But elders who are truly interested in obeying the Word of God will do something about this and it should be reported. Some people think, "Well, I don't believe in 'ratting' on people." Well, then you don't believe in sanctifying the body! Don't you remember what the Levites did in the wilderness? ***(Exo.32:27) And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Put***

***ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor. (28) And the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. (29) And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to-day to the Lord, yea, every man against his son, and against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.*** They took up the sword and put to death those people who worshipped the golden calf, and the Lord said, “You have to do this to get to the blessing.” The “sword,” of course, is the Word of God. You have to use and submit and stand upon the Word of God. So somebody who was more interested in the sanctification of the body than “honor among thieves” reported this. There are people who think, “Well, this is my friend,” but the Levites picked up the sword even against their friends and even against their brothers.

The body has to be sanctified. We are not idolaters. There’s nobody more important than the Lord and His body, and the body has to be sanctified. It’s everybody’s job to report willful sin to the elders because we see here that someone reported this to the apostle. You know, we’re learning a lot about how to minister to people online, over the airwaves, and so on, but what do you do when people come into your midst and they’re “dirty”? They’re “leaven” and God says, ***(Gal.5:9) A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.*** Well, what you do is obey the Word: ***(Mat.18:15) And if thy brother sin against thee, go, show him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. (16)***



***But if he hear thee not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be established. (17) And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the church: and if he refuse to hear the church also, let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the publican.*** If someone comes to you with gossip or slander or to backbite against another person, instead of going to that person privately first, then you tell that someone to go and speak with the person. And if they say, “No, I don’t think I’ll do that,” then you go and you tell the person! You bring that gossip, or slander, or backbiting, or whatever the grievance may be out into the light and that will put an end to it.

***(1Co.5:1) It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one [of you] hath his father’s wife.*** This fornicator, who was defiling the body of Christ, was reported because somebody didn’t want the body of Christ to be defiled. I certainly don’t, the Lord doesn’t and I don’t think we should put up with it for the body’s sake. The Bible says that the man who touched the dead body defiled the tabernacle: ***(Num.19:13) Who-soever toucheth a dead person, the body of a man that hath died, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water for impurity was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.*** The “tabernacle” is God’s body in the wilderness, His portable temple in the wilderness. We need to be zealous and jealous for God. ***(1Co.11:18) For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear*** (notice, somebody told him) ***that***



***divisions exist among you; and I partly believe it. (19) For there must be also factions among you, that they that are approved may be made manifest among you.*** So factious people will come to make divisions. They want to build their own little kingdom by getting people to agree with them and they use slander and backbiting and so on to accomplish that. But notice he said, “I hear that divisions exist among you; and I partly believe it. For there must be also factions among you, so that they that are approved may be made manifest among you.” Factions can come in order to test the body because God wants to separate the wicked from among the righteous. Factions show who is approved of God and take away the people who are not approved of God. He doesn’t want a little leaven to leaven the whole lump.

The Greek word there for “factions” is *hairesis* and it means “heresies.” According to *Strong’s*, this is “a self-willed opinion, which is substituted for submission to the power of truth, and which leads to division and the formation of sects.... Such erroneous opinions are frequently the outcome of personal preference or the prospect of advantage.” Obviously, these are opinionated persons who, quite often, use Scripture as well as slander, backbiting and so on, to separate people unto themselves. ***(Tit.3:10) A factious man after a first and second admonition refuse; (11) knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.*** In other words, separate from them. If you have a factious person, somebody who is trying to divide the body, and they’re gossiping and slandering behind people’s backs, “refuse” them. Separate from them; don’t have anything to do with them. Your friendship with a man cannot be more than your friendship

with the Lord. Notice that again we see, “when ye come together in the church, I hear....” Somebody told him; somebody brought it to the attention of the elders that these people were causing divisions. And he says, **(1Co.1:10) Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing and [that] there be no divisions among you; but [that] ye be perfected together in the same mind....** Of course, this takes a lot of forgiveness and a lot of overlooking. It takes a lot of not letting anybody come in with faction to divide you from somebody else by talking one thing to you and one thing to another. If they do that, they are going to separate the wheat from the tares and they are going to be one of the tares, but the people who are approved will not be separated. Only the wicked will be separated by the sly ways of the factious because only the wicked will break the rules and listen to gossip, contrary to God’s Word. God will let them be taken out, but that’s okay because the factious can get only that which is theirs and the body will be cleansed. **(Joh.14:30) ...for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing in me....** That’s what Jesus said.

**(1Co.1:10) Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing and [that] there be no divisions among you; but [that] ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgment. (11) For it hath been signified unto me** (Somebody told them! Somebody ‘ratted’! No, it’s not ‘ratting.’ Somebody here has an interest in not letting this go on in the body.) **concerning you, my brethren, by them [that are of the household] of Chloe, that there are conten-**

**tions among you. (12) Now this I mean, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos: and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.** They were beginning to divide up, you see. They were holding grudges against each other, probably magnifying somebody else's problem while they didn't have the beam out of their own eye. **(Mat.7:1) Judge not, that ye be not judged. (2) For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. (3) And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? (4) Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? (5) Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.** If you want to be forgiven, you have to forgive, but that doesn't apply to outward moral rebellion. It doesn't apply to willful sin, like that of the man who was in fornication with his father's wife (his stepmother).

You don't forgive people who are willfully defiling the body, which is what this is talking about. People who are causing the divisions are in moral rebellion. **(1Co.1:18) Is Christ divided?** No, Christ is not divided. Jesus said, **(Joh.17:20) Neither for these only do I pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word; (21) that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: that the world may believe that thou didst send me. (22) And the glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be**

**one, even as we are one; (23) I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me.** We want that kind of oneness, that kind of unity, but there will be people who are spots and blemishes who need to be separated. So God will permit a person with a factious spirit, or with unforgiveness, or with a critical spirit, and even with paranoia, and so on, come into the body and carry away the people who will listen to them. The ones who aren't carried away will be the ones whom God has approved of, and this is a good thing in God's eyes. We may wonder, "Why would You let that happen, Lord?" Well, He's a sovereign God and He knows what He's doing.

***(1Co.5:1) It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one [of you] hath his father's wife. (2) And ye are puffed up, and did not rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be taken away from among you.*** There's that separation again and this is a Scripturally legal separation. God sends people to try us, to see if we're going to permit them to stay and defile the body, or if we're going to separate them from the body. Is it more important to us to be friends with these people and have some kind of a "greasy grace" for them or is it more important to us to have the sanctified body? It should be more important to us that we be holy individually and holy corporately; when these people come along, we should deal with them according to the Scriptures. Folks, it's not necessarily the elders who see this. Anyone who catches these people doing these things needs to speak up because notice again that Paul said, "It is

actually reported that there is fornication.” **(1Co.5:3) For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already as though I were present judged him that hath so wrought this thing** (In other words, there is judgment and God does put it in the hand of His elders to come against people who do these kind of things to the body.), **(1Co.5:4) in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, (5) to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.** There has to be a penalty, a cost involved. Just as with a rebellious child, you have to give them a reason to repent.

This is mercy because, if you permit people to continue on with their sinful, evil ways in your midst, they have no reason to repent. **(2Th.3:6) Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which they received of us.** They have to feel ashamed for what they’re doing and they need to be reported, if they continue to do it. **(1Co.5:6) Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?** You’ll have a leavened body and the individuals in that body will be leavened because of this poison in their midst. **(1Co.5:7) Purge out the old leaven** (Separate from them! Be sanctified! Sanctify the local body as much as your own personal body.), **that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, [even] Christ: (8) wherefore let us keep the feast, not**

**with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.** Some people don't know truth! Jesus said they are liars and they are of their father the devil. **(Joh.8:44) Ye are of [your] father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.** They don't have a love for truth and, if you correct them, you are almost wasting your breath, so there has to be somebody with authority to make this separation. Otherwise, you're puffed up, you're leavened through your acceptance of somebody who's defiling the body.

**(1Co.5:9) I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company** (There it is again -- separate!) **with fornicators** (If you want God's blessings, there has to be sanctification for the corporate body, as well as the individual); **(1Co.5:10) not at all [meaning] with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners** (Extortioners are people who use their position with you as a Christian to plunder you.), **or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: (11) but as it is, I wrote unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler** (A reviler is somebody who is abusive, a railer; they speak against other people, usually behind their back.), **or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat.** What is he talking about, "no, not to eat"? He's talking about not partaking of the spiritual Passover with them. The spiritual



Passover is when you eat the body and blood of Christ, and now we're back to John again! (**Joh.6:53**) *Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves. (54) He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life: and I will raise him up at the last day. (55) For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. (56) He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in him. (57) As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me. (58) This is the bread which came down out of heaven: not as the fathers ate, and died; he that eateth this bread shall live for ever.* We are partaking of the body and blood of Christ, but we are not to eat with people who are defiled. In the Old Testament, there was the symbolism of eating with "defiled" hands, meaning their works were filthy. You don't fellowship with these people, "with such a one no, not to eat." You don't break the bread of the Lord with somebody who is defiled; you separate from them. And the Lord's Supper is, of course, a parable, too. We are constantly "breaking the bread" and partaking of the "blood" as we study the Word and share our revelations with one another. (**Lev.17:11**) *For the life of the flesh is in the blood....* The "blood" represents the blood of Christ, which we manifest through our obedience to the Word.

**(1Co.5:12)** *For what have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within? (13) But them that are without God judgeth. Put away the wicked man from among*



**yourselves**. How many times does he have to say this? If you want a holy body, if you want the Spirit of God, the presence of God to be there, then “put away the wicked man from among yourselves.” If you don’t want the whole atmosphere defiled with demon-possessed people who refuse to repent, then “put away the wicked man from among yourselves.” Show them the door. You know, these people are not saved as they are; they are not saved. For instance, the factious person is not saved because, if you don’t forgive, you are not forgiven (Matthew 18:23-35). You’re not walking in God’s salvation, if you walk in these sins, and something has to be done to shock you to deal with this. You can’t be lukewarm anymore. So God gives us these rules in order to force people to come to a decision before it’s too late. ***(1Co.6:9) Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, (10) nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. (11) And such were some of you: but ye were washed, but ye were sanctified*** (That means you were “separated” from all that.), ***but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.*** We have to do what the Word says is necessary to cleanse the body.

Many local bodies are totally defiled. They are just religion, that’s all they are, because they don’t have elders with the wisdom to separate from people who are defiled and who won’t repent. ***(2Th.3:6) Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,***

***that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which they received of us.*** Jesus taught His disciples to sanctify the body, to separate from the body those who are not willing to repent. ***(2Th.3:7) For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; (8) neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labor and travail, working night and day, that we might not burden any of you: (9) not because we have not the right, but to make ourselves and ensample unto you, that ye should imitate us. (10) For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, If any will not work, neither let him eat. (11) For we hear of some that walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies. (12) Now them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. (13) But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.*** What he was saying applies to many more things than what he's talking about in the text. It applies to everything we just read in 1 Corinthians 5 and 6; it applies to all that. ***(2Th.3:14) And if any man obeyeth not our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the end that he may be ashamed.*** Wow! ***(15) And [yet] count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.*** So God once again tells us to separate from these people. ***(2Jn.8) Look to yourselves, that ye lose not the things which we have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. (9) Whosoever goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of Christ,***

***hath not God....*** There are many people who start out with us, but what did Jesus say to those who believed Him? ***(Joh.8:31) ... If ye abide in my word, then are ye truly my disciples,*** and He's saying the same thing here. ***(2Jn.9) Whosoever goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the Son. (10) If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, receive him not into [your] house, and give him no greeting*** (In other words, separate!): ***(11) for he that giveth him greeting partaketh in his evil works.***

The Church is not the place for evangelism; the Church is the place of the *ekklesia*, of the "called-out ones." The Church is the place for the gathering of the brethren and evangelism is when you go outside the body to reach the lost. You tell them the Gospel and, if they repent and if they desire sanctification, then they come into the body. In the days of the apostles, people were afraid to join themselves to the Church. ***(Act.5:1) But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, (2) and kept back [part] of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet. (3) But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back [part] of the price of the land? (4) While it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou has not lied unto men, but unto God. (5) And Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and***

**great fear came upon all that heard it. (6) And the young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him. (7) And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. (8) And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. (9) But Peter [said] unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to try the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them that have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out. (10) And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. (11) And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.** You know, that's coming again! There are people who die today because they're trying to join themselves to a body, but they are being deceitful. They're not really there to submit to the Lord. **(Gal.1:8) But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach unto you any gospel other than that which we preached unto you, let him be anathema.** That means "devoted to God for destruction." **(Gal.1:9) As we have said before, so say I now again, if any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, let him be anathema.** In other words, give him no greeting! Invite him not into your house! Be separate from him! Cling to the pure and holy Word!

God bless you and the Lord be with you. Thank you for your prayers.

## CHAPTER FOUR

### *Grace to Walk in the Word*

God bless you! Father, in the name of Jesus, we thank You that the only way we can be competent, Lord, is in You. We know that You are our life, our blessings, our answer. Lord, You are our everything. We put our trust in You, Lord, to be our Savior in all things, to be our guide, to be our teacher. We put our trust in You, Lord. None of us have all the answers, Lord. We've each been given a certain amount of Your gifts, but our eyes are upon You, Lord, as our Savior, as our guide, as our wisdom. Please live this Christian life in us and through us, Lord. Amen. Hallelujah!

As we continue our study, let's see if we can identify this "sanctification" a little more precisely. ***(1Th.3:11) Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you: (12) and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another....*** Obviously, if we love one another, if we love those who are begotten of God, then we also love God, don't we? ***(1Jn.4:20) If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, cannot love God whom he hath not seen.*** And if we love Him, we keep His commandments, don't we? ***(Joh.14:15) If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments.*** If you are able to keep His commandments, that's what sanctification is! We are sanctified by the Word. His Word has become a part of us and it's important enough to us that we are going to walk in it. So love is very important, as Paul said: ***(1Th.3:12) And the Lord make you to increase and***

***abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also [do] toward you; (13) to the end*** (To the end! To the finished product!) ***he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness*** (That's the same word for "sanctification.") ***before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.*** Now that's very interesting because the word "holiness" here is *hagiosune*, which means "sanctification manifested in your actions" or "works."

With that in mind, let's look at this again. "To the end he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints." There are going to be some people here at the coming of the Lord with His resurrected saints! ***(1Th.4:15) For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep.*** ***(16) For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first; (17) then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*** Who are these people who are going to be alive and remain until the coming of the Lord? Read the text very carefully and you'll see who these people are. "To the end he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints." Many saints are going to die during the tribulation period and so they won't be there at the coming of the Lord; they will be coming with the Lord. But notice



who is going to be here when the Lord comes with His resurrected saints. It's the people whose hearts are "unblameable in holiness"; in other words, they are manifesting this sanctification. They don't have it only by faith. We believe we have received sanctification when we received salvation because Jesus said, **(Mar.11:24) ... All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.** So we know that we have sanctification by faith. We believe we have received sanctification when we were saved, but what you claim by faith also needs to be manifested and it will be manifested as you hold onto that faith! Well, He's talking here about the manifestation of this sanctification; He's talking about your heart being "unblameable in holiness," or sanctification, before our God when He comes. Wow!

**(2Co.7:1) Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness (hagiosune) in the fear of God.** That's talking about manifesting "holiness in the fear of God." You see, since we have these promises, we use these promises to do this work. Are you waiting on God or is He waiting on you? If you have this promise, you hold fast the confession of your hope in that promise, so that God is able to bring it to pass. That promise is your two-edged sword, as the Bible says. **(Heb.4:12) For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart.** You use that promise to bring about the manifestation of sanctification which, again, is separation from the world, separation from sin unto God.



**(1Th.4:1) Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk** (Which is, in sanctification, in obedience to the Word.) **and to please God, even as ye do walk, --that ye abound more and more. (2) For ye know what charge we gave you through the Lord Jesus. (3) For this is the will of God, [even] your sanctification....** This word is the Greek *hagiasmos* and it means “separation to God.” The suffix is a little bit different because it’s not necessarily speaking about the full manifestation of your sanctification. **(1Th.4:3) For this is the will of God, [even] your sanctification, that you abstain from fornication** (Paul just picked out one particular sin here, but there’s a whole list in 1 Corinthians 6, all of which are also sanctification, separation from sin.); **(1Th.4:4) that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honor....** What is it when you “possess yourself of your vessel”? It means you, the spiritual man, are in control of this “vessel”; it’s not controlling you. You are not being driven by the lusts of your flesh.

Did Jesus give us this control? Yes! He gave us this control when He gave us authority over all the power of the devil. **(Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.** He gave us authority over sin by the very fact that He took away our sins. **(Joh.1:29) On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world!** And He perfected us at the cross. **(Heb.10:14) For by one offering he hath perfect-**

***ed for ever them that are sanctified.*** These promises give us authority. “Having therefore these promises ... let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement.” You take that two-edged sword, you go into your promised land and you put to death that lust of the flesh that has been controlling you because that old man has no authority over you anymore. Jesus broke that curse. ***(Rom.6:22) But now being made free from sin and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life.*** He made you free from sin; use your promises, use the Word of God and sanctify yourself. “Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves of all defilement of flesh and of spirit, perfecting holiness (or ‘sanctification’) in the fear of God.” So he says, “That each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honor.” And we know how we can do this. We use the Word of God. The Word of God is our authority over the cursed life that we inherited through the fallen creation. And, praise the Lord, Jesus has already conquered this for us! ***(Joh.16:33) These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.***

***(1Th.4:3) For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication; (4) that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honor, (5) not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles who know not God; (6) that no man transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter: because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we forewarned you and testified. (7) For God called***

***us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification.*** The word “called” there is *kaleo* and it means “invited.” He has “invited” us to partake of the sanctification that He accomplished at the cross and that we have by faith. And as we hold onto our faith, of course, God manifests that sanctification in us. Praise be to God! ***(1Th.4:8) Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you. (1Th.5:14) And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak*** (As we walk down this road of sanctification by faith, we want to bring as many with us as possible and we need to be helpful to the people who are with us.), ***be longsuffering toward all. (1Th.5:15) See that none render unto any one evil for evil; but always follow after that which is good, one toward another, and toward all. (16) Rejoice always....*** The Lord wants us to have a happy heart. ***(Neh.8:10) ... The joy of the Lord is your strength.*** Give thanks because all of these promises are ours! ***(1Th.5:17) Pray without ceasing; (18) in everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward.*** Just give God thanks because these awesome promises are true and what you see is not true. What you see is only temporal and it’s passing away. ***(1Th.5:19) Quench not the Spirit*** (In other words, don’t restrain the Holy Spirit from doing what He wants to do through you.); ***(20) despise not prophesyings; (21) prove all things; hold fast that which is good*** (still speaking about sanctification); ***(22) abstain from every form*** (or “appearance”) ***of evil.***

Can we do this? Can we sanctify ourselves? You know, some people say, “We can’t do that!” And the doctrine be-

ing taught in most pulpits is, “We can’t do that!” Folks, if He tells us to do it, we can do it! He’s not telling us to do something we can’t do. We can do it by faith in what He accomplished for us and faith in what He says we have. “Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.” **(1Th.4:23) And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly....** Or this can be translated “completely” or “absolutely perfect.” The word there is *holoteles* and it means “perfection completed to the end” or “maturity completed to the end.” You can read this as, “And the God of peace himself sanctify your whole being completely.” In fact, I looked it up in *Vine’s Expository Dictionary* one time and his comment was “your whole being” being sanctified. **(1Th.4:23) And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.** Wow! Some people are going to be preserved without blame and they are going to be here when the Lord comes! He’s saying the same thing we saw back in Chapter 3, isn’t he? “May your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire.” That doesn’t mean physical death, does it? “And may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.” Wow! You know, Paul was never speaking to a larger group of people than he is today because there are more people alive in the Church today than there have ever been throughout history and he’s making another great promise here. He’s saying that these people, who are sanctified wholly and are alive when the Lord comes, won’t die! They will still be here when the Lord comes. This is the same thing we just

read. ***(1Th.3:13) To the end he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.*** Wow! That’s awesome! What a promise! Here is sanctification before blessing.

We have an opportunity in these days to walk in sanctification. ***(Pro.10:2) Treasures of wickedness profit nothing; But righteousness delivereth from death.*** “Righteousness” is a manifestation of sanctification. Sanctification is separation from sin and righteousness is separation from sin. It’s obvious from this that some people won’t be mature enough in their sanctification and they may pass away. That doesn’t mean they are lost; that doesn’t mean that they are out of God’s will; it just means that they may not be alive and remain until the coming of the Lord. And on the other end of the spectrum, there are many great saints of God who are going to die during the tribulation period. They will enter into the presence of the Lord; they will enter into the rest from their labors here on earth and there’s nothing wrong with that. But we know that some people who are called “Christians” will not endure until the end and will not even be saved.

***(2Pe.2:9) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgment....*** I believe he’s probably talking about the Day of the Lord, which is the year of God’s wrath. ***(Isa.34:8) For the Lord hath a day of vengeance, a year of recompense for the cause of Zion.*** It’s a year of God’s wrath upon the earth and upon the wicked because of the way they’ve treated God’s people through the tribulation period. ***(2Pe.2:9) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the***

**godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgment; (10) but chiefly them that walk after the flesh** (In other words, they're not walking in sanctification.) **in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion....** What does that mean? Well, the word "dominion" also means "Lordship"; they "despise lordship." If you walk after the lusts of your flesh and you don't obey the Word, you don't esteem Lordship very well. Many people call Him "Lord," but Jesus asked, **(Luk.6:46) And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?** When you walk in the flesh, you don't appreciate His Lordship and you do not submit to His Lordship. What you're saying is, "No! I'm not going to submit to Your Word! I'm going to submit to my own selfish desires!" So there are those who despise dominion and, of course, these people are going to be under judgment unto the day of God's wrath, if they don't repent. "Despising dominion" can mean not respecting His Lordship through His elders, through His Word, through His Spirit in your heart. Some Christians say they love the Lord, but how can you know if you love Him? He told us how: **(Joh.14:15) If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments.** That means you respect His Dominion, you respect His Lordship.

You've probably heard people say, "Invite Jesus to come into your heart and be your personal Savior and your Lord," but do you know how to make Him Lord? First of all, you learn to submit to the Word of God, which is what repentance is. "Okay, I believe what Your Word says, Lord, and from now on, Your Word is my guide." The Lord is manifesting His direction to you through His Word and, if you don't submit to that, then you're "despising dominion."



***(2Pe.2:9) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgment; (10) but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion. Daring, self-willed, they tremble not to rail at dignities.*** “Dignities” here could be somebody through whom the Lord is manifesting His Lordship, such as the elders of the Church, or it could be the dominion that God can speak through any brother or sister who may be more mature than you. The Lord can speak through anybody, even a donkey, can’t He? (Numbers 22:30; 2 Peter 2:16.) If you don’t submit to what the Lord says to you when people correct you, then you’re doing what it says here. You’re despising dominion, you’re being daring and self-willed, and you’re trembling not to rail at dignities.

The actual word there for “dignities” is *doxa* and it means “glories.” What “glories” is he talking about? ***(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.*** You see, we grow in Christ “from glory to glory ... as from the Lord the Spirit.” ***(1Co.15:40) There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the [glory] of the terrestrial is another. (41) There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory. (42) So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: (43) it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory:***



***it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: (44) it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual [body].*** We grow from star glory, to moon glory, to sun glory and, if you're disrespecting those who are elders in the faith or elders in maturity, you may be speaking against dignities. ***(2Pe.2:11) Whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgment against them before the Lord.*** These angels know God, they know what God wants and they know you and they know what you do. If they don't judge or condemn you before the Lord, be very careful if you judge someone else. ***(2Pe.2:12) But these, as creatures without reason, born mere animals to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their destroying surely be destroyed, (13) suffering wrong as the hire of wrong-doing; [men] that count it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots and blemishes, revelling in their deceivings while they feast with you.*** Do you know there are deceivers in the Church? They love to feast with you and be your friend, but they are not committing everything to discipleship. They may be doing things behind your back, like Ananias and Sapphira (Acts 5:1-11), just pretending that they're committing all to the Kingdom.

***(2Pe.2:14) Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin....*** There are people in what we loosely call the "Church" who cannot cease from sin. You can correct them over and over and they still won't cease from sin because they really don't have a respect for the Word. They despise the dominion of the Word. And when you talk with them, it goes in one ear and right out

the other; yet they want to be called your “brother” or your “sister.” **(2Pe.2:14) *Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; children of cursing*** (It’s only what prospers them or they think prospers them that counts! They are like Balaam; they are being bribed by their own selfish ambitions to ignore the Word and to ignore what they do to their brethren.); **(2Pe.2:15) *forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the [son] of Beor, who loved the hire of wrong-doing***. There are people among us who are not interested in sanctification. They are only interested in “fire insurance” and they don’t know that without sanctification, or at least walking in this process with the Lord, by faith, you don’t have any fire insurance. Folks, this “accepting Jesus as your personal Savior” and shaking a preacher’s hand and all that stuff is a waste of time and a waste of breath.

**(1Co.6:9) *Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, (10) nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.*** Don’t deceive yourself; if you’re not sanctified, or if you’re not in this process of sanctification and walking it out by faith, you are not inheriting the Kingdom of God! **(1Co.6:11) *And such were some of you: but ye were washed....*** This can be true in two ways. You were washed at the cross. When you went down in the water at baptism, which represents crucifixion, you were washed of your sins. And when you came up out

of that water, a new person came up. ***(Gal.2:20) I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me: and that [life] which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, [the faith] which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.*** It's no longer you who lives, it's Christ Who lives in you. You were washed! But many people have been manifestly washed, yet they go back to their sins and that's a very dangerous thing to do because you are basically scoffing at the life of Christ. You are turning against the dominion of God and did you know that the dominion of God is the Kingdom of God? Some people think the Kingdom of God in verse 10 here is talking about only what's going on up in Heaven. The Kingdom of God is where God exercises His dominion over you! ***(1Co.6:11) And such were some of you: but ye were washed, but ye were sanctified....*** We know we were sanctified by faith and we also know that we have walked in some manifestation of sanctification because we were delivered of things that we used to do. We don't do them anymore and that's the manifestation of sanctification.

What is it to "inherit the kingdom of God"? How are we inheriting the Kingdom of God? People say, "Well, of course, when we leave this life, we go into God's Kingdom," and that's true, but that's not exactly what He's talking about here: ***(Luk.17:20) And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.*** The Pharisees didn't have eyes of the Spirit. They were legalists and their understanding was mostly in the "letter" and, of course, a lot of Christians are that way today. The Kingdom of God re-

ally has nothing to do with what you see. It has nothing to do with your Church, your building or your association. There's nothing holy about a building or an organization of men. The Kingdom of God is where God rules; it's where you are submitting to His dominion over you. Are there areas of your life where you are under the Kingdom of God because you are submitting to the dominion of God over you and other areas where you're not? Yes! So how are you inheriting the Kingdom? Well, as you enter more and more into sanctification, as you manifest sanctification, you are inheriting the Kingdom of God.

***(Luk.17:21) Neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is within you.*** The Greek words here that represent “within you” have more than one meaning. They can be translated both “within you” (singular) or “in the midst of you” (plural), and either of these translations is correct, according to numerics. “Within you” means the Kingdom of God is within your personal being and “in the midst of you” means the Kingdom of God is in the midst of God’s disciples. So the Kingdom of God comes in you because it rules over you, and it comes in your association with the brethren around you because it rules over your fellowship. It’s the Kingdom in the disciples and the Kingdom between the disciples because it regulates what you do with the brethren next to you and it regulates how you lead your own life. “The kingdom of God is within you” or “The kingdom of God is in the midst of you.” The Kingdom of God is where you respect His dominion over you and you submit to His Word, His Kingship. You don’t have to leave this realm and go anywhere to enter the Kingdom of God. The Kingdom of God is here right now, but it’s not visible because it has nothing

to do with the physical. The Kingdom of God has to do with your submission to God. Praise the Lord! (**Psa.119:160**) ***The sum of thy word is truth...*** but in the New Testament, “truth” is the word *aletheia*, which means “nothing left out.” That’s interesting, isn’t it? How much truth do you want to walk in? Well, since “truth” is “nothing left out,” when you find more “truth,” you should absorb that, also, because that way you can continually walk in the Kingdom of God. To what degree, to what extent do we want to walk in the Kingdom of God? We don’t want to leave anything out, do we? We want to submit to all of God’s Word, but you know, a person will sometimes reach a plateau in their life beyond which they are not willing to go.

Many years ago, when we were moving to Pensacola, we had some dreams and some revelations from the Lord. One of them was that we were going to a place where the room was totally made out of glass. The sun was shining into the room and I was inside with my books, and there were plants all around the room, growing in the light. The Lord was just showing us that the light of the sun was the light of Jesus Christ, the Word of God, and that’s what was shining into our Bible study. The plants were the people who were growing up in God, growing in the knowledge of the Lord. We also had another revelation in which my mother would come to visit and we realized in the revelation that my mother symbolized the Church because the Church is our “mother.” Well, when she came to visit, she would come in through the “door” of the air conditioning, but when she left, she would go out the physical door. So I asked, “Lord, what does this mean? I don’t quite understand this.” He explained to me that the air conditioning represented the Holy Spirit because the word for “air” is the same as the

word for “spirit” or “breath.” And I realized that “conditioned air” represents the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of God. He was showing me that the Holy Spirit would move people to come to our meetings and to receive the “sun shining in,” the righteousness of the Word in their life. **(1Jn.1:7)** *But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin.* So my mother would come in through the air conditioning vent, but when she left, she would go out the carnal door and I asked the Lord what that meant. And He showed me from my own experience how I have taught many people and shared with them the Word of God, but when a person would reach a plateau in their life where they decided they weren’t going to submit to more of the Word, then God would permit them to become offended or be deceived and they would leave by the natural door. They were listening, but they were not walking in what they were hearing. They were brought by the Spirit, but they left in the flesh. That’s what the Lord showed me and I thought, “How many times have I seen that happen?”

The Lord explained to me that He permitted them to be taken away by their flesh out of the midst because they weren’t doing anything with what they had. They were not acting on the Word and that’s not good. The Lord really doesn’t want to condemn us. He was showing me that, rather than condemn somebody more and more because they are listening and hearing the Word but walking in less and less of it, He would just move them out and move somebody else in who appreciated the Word and would grow. Folks, we don’t ever need to reach any such plateau, where we say, “I’m not giving this part over to the Lord. I’m going to



be stubborn. I'm going to keep control over this part of my life." If you don't continue to grow in the Word, He'll move you out and move somebody else in. He'll give that gift to another and I've seen Him do that many, many times. We should want to continually be inheriting the Kingdom of God because sanctification is important to us. Walking in God's will and submitting to Him, submitting to His dominion, has to be important to us. We've discovered, for instance, that the Bride is the most beautiful of all the fair virgins of the Kingdom of God and we all desire to be in the Bride, to be holy and mature before the Lord. We've discovered that there's also a great advantage to being in the Bride because the Bride is going to escape the Beast; the Bride is going to escape the dominion of the devil.

***(Joe.3:17) So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers (meaning "the unclean" or "the profane") pass through her any more.*** That represents spiritual, born-again Jerusalem; not carnal Jerusalem, which is in great trouble right now. That represents heavenly, holy Jerusalem which is being born from above in spirit and in soul, and ultimately in body, at the end of the tribulation period, when they see the New Jerusalem coming down from Heaven (Revelation 3:12, 21:2). And there is a sign that comes at the end of the tribulation period. ***(Joe.2:31) The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord cometh. (Joe.3:15) The sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining.*** Jesus mentioned this sign, too. ***(Mat.24:29) But immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun***

***shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.*** It's after the tribulation period and before the great and terrible Day of the Lord that this sign is fulfilled, so we know the timing when we read, ***(Joe.3:15) The sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. (16) And the Lord will roar from Zion....*** Why is He roaring from Zion? He's roaring from Zion because that's where He lives! He lives in holiness and Zion here is the people who have the true authority of the Lord in their life. They're born from above; they're born from that Heavenly mother, as the Apostle Paul said (Galatians 4:21-31).

***(Joe.3:16) And the Lord will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake....*** In other words, the Lord Himself is going to speak judgment against the armies that are coming against God's people; judgment is going to come out of Zion. This Zion, this Jerusalem, is the Bride. These are the people who are sanctified and holy, and you'll see that as we read on. ***(Joe.3:16) And the Lord will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be a refuge unto his people*** (One of the advantages of sanctification is that the Lord is going to be a refuge to those who walk in holiness. Remember, "righteousness delivereth from death." God preserves His saints! He preserves His sanctified ones!), ***and a stronghold to the children of Israel. (Joe.3:17) So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain....*** ("Holy" and "sanctified" are the same word. He dwells in holiness. He dwells in sanctification. He

dwells in us everywhere the Word is manifested. He's not going to have any problem with the Beast kingdom, folks.): ***then shall Jerusalem be holy....*** What Jerusalem is He talking about? Is He talking about the Jerusalem in Zechariah, the Jerusalem that's half-conquered? (***Zec.14:2***) ***For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.*** That's not the holy Jerusalem because this Jerusalem He's talking about here is never going to be conquered. In fact, (***Isa.37:33***) ***Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it. (34) By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the Lord. (35) For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.*** That's what the Bible says about Jerusalem when the Beast comes against it, as the Assyrian army did in Hezekiah's day. (***Joe.3:17***) ***And I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more. This*** Jerusalem is a spiritual place; no wicked person, no stranger will be there, but this is not true of physical, lost Jerusalem at the end of time. According to Zechariah, they take half of the city. Of course, there is a remnant of Jews there who are saved and God is going to deliver them, as He said. Oh, praise the Lord!

***(Isa.52:1) Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.*** This is spiritual Zion, the holy city, the Bride that came down out of Heaven. The unclean cannot enter that city because it represents sanctification; it represents holiness and they won't be able to enter it (Revelation 22:15). There may be people in the midst of your physical assembly and you may be in Zion and they may not be because it is a spiritual place and not a physical place. ***(Isa.52:2) Shake thyself from the dust; arise, sit on thy throne, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bonds of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.*** That's what we're doing. We're coming out of bondage to the Beast, out of bondage to the old man, and we're coming into holiness. We're coming into His righteous, holy city of new Jerusalem. ***(Nah.1:15) Behold, upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! Keep thy feasts, O Judah, perform thy vows; for the wicked one shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.*** The advantage of sanctification, of holiness, of being in the holy city of God, is that the wicked have no power whatsoever there. If you are not under the curse, you are not under the dominion of the devil, you are not under the dominion of his demons, you are not under the dominion of this world. You have walked out of the world and you are walking totally in God's Kingdom. Much of what the Church goes through in the world that is detrimental and is unpleasant is what we call the "curse" and yet Jesus bore this for us. We are not entering fully into what God has for us because we're not

walking in the holiness He's provided for us. We don't appreciate the sanctification of the Lord, even though the Bible says, "Having therefore these promises ... let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God."

***(Isa.59:17) And he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a mantle.*** I believe this is talking about the coming of the Lord in His people. In the end time, we know that He's returning again in His man-child, those who are sanctified. He's returning again in those in whom the Word lives, which is, ***(Col.1:27) ... Christ in you, the hope of glory. (Isa.59:18) According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, wrath to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompense. (19) So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun; for he will come as a rushing stream....*** Malachi seems to be saying the same thing: ***(Mal.3:1) Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith the Lord of hosts.*** The Lord is going to come suddenly to His temple. The fullness of the Lord is going to come in His firstfruits in order to judge the world and in order to lead the saints. ***(Isa.59:19) So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun; for he will come as a rushing stream, which the breath of the Lord***

***driveth. (20) And a Redeemer will come to Zion*** (I believe that's the son of David coming to rule over Zion, like Jesus came, like David came, like the Man-child is coming.), ***and unto them that turn from transgression*** (Turning from transgression is sanctification.) ***in Jacob, saith the Lord.*** The Lord is coming to those who turn away from sin and turn away from transgression because He is coming in His Word manifested in His people. The Lord is coming in sanctification manifested in His people. ***(Isa.59:21) And as for me, this is my covenant with them*** (Who is that? It's Zion. He said a redeemer would come to Zion.), ***saith the Lord: my Spirit that is upon thee*** (that is the One Who's coming), ***and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed*** (this is the people who are receiving Him), ***nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.*** So that's who He's talking about when Chapter 60 comes along.

***(Isa.60:1) Arise, shine; for thy light is come*** (He's speaking about Zion. In fact, verse 14 says, "... and they shall call thee The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel."), ***and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. (Isa.60:2) For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples; but the Lord will arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.*** The advantage of sanctification, the blessing of sanctification, is that you will be able to affect the world around you. As we've seen, the Lord will protect you, He will provide for you and He will use you in a great revival. Even as a baby Christian we can have the benefits of the Lord. They are not to the perfect; they are



to those who are accepted through their faith, accounted righteous through their faith. And, of course, the more mature we are, the more we are going to fully enter into the benefits that the Lord has given us because we will have that much more faith and understanding. The benefits are the greater blessing that the Lord is able and going to give to His people, as they grow up and mature in Him. What we need to do to prepare for the terrible days that are coming upon this world is to be sanctified because that enables us to partake of the benefits of the Kingdom of God. It's true they're all given, but you cannot partake of them unless your heart is bold toward God. **(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22) and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.** You will be able to receive the benefits of the Kingdom and you will be able to more greatly enter into the blessings that God has provided for you.

**(Isa.60:3) And nations shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. (4) Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee....** These are the people coming out of the world and into Zion. They are climbing the mountain of God and they are entering into the holy place. They are under the dominion of the Kingdom of God. God can guide us through these things that are coming. If we walk in His Kingdom, we are not walking in the kingdom of the world. **(Eph.2:6) And raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly [places,] in Christ Jesus.** We are seated with Christ in Heavenly places, but there are those who

**“dwell on the earth.” (Rev.13:8) And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, every one whose name hath not been written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain. (14) And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast who hath the stroke of the sword and lived.** The Beast had authority over “them that dwell on the earth,” but all he could do was curse “them that dwell in the heaven.” **(Rev.13:6) And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, even them that dwell in the heaven.** There wasn’t much he could do with those who were in Heavenly places.

**(Isa.60:4) Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee; thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be carried in the arms. (5) Then thou shalt see and be radiant, and thy heart shall thrill and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned unto thee, the wealth of the nations shall come unto thee.** Everything that you need will be provided in this place. In the book of Esther, the queen was in the king’s house; she was richly provided for and she needed no more tribulation, no more persecution because she was already sanctified. In Revelation, the Bride wears a brilliant white garment. **(Rev.19:7) Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us give the glory unto him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. (8)**

***And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.*** And in Song of Solomon, the Bride's trials had to do with raising up her little sister to meet the king. ***(Isa.60:6) The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come; they shall bring gold and frankincense, and shall proclaim the praises of the Lord.*** Basically, this whole chapter is a description of the great provision that God is going to give to glorified Zion and we'll take up from here in the next chapter.

God bless you!

## CHAPTER FIVE

### *Sanctified Saints are Gold and Silver Vessels*

God bless you. We love you and we appreciate you. Dear Father, in the name of Jesus, we ask You, Lord, for Your anointing, Your direction, Your wisdom. We ask You to speak to Your people, Lord. We know it's Your work, Lord, and we ask You to give the Good News, the wonderful news, about the blessings that follow sanctification. These are the blessings that You are leading us toward right now, the new time that we are entering right now, Lord. God, we thank You, in Jesus' name. Hallelujah! Praise You, Father! Praise You!

This is the part I like! I still want to talk to you about sanctification, but also the blessing that comes from it. We're coming to a new time, folks, in which we're going to receive blessings that the Church has never seen before. First, I'm going to back up a little to Isaiah 59. It speaks about the terrible shape that Israel was in then and the terrible shape that the Church is in now because Israel is a type for the Church. At the end of chapter 59, God shows you what He's going to do about it and in chapter 60 He begins to raise up His Bride and bring her out of the nations, just as He did with Israel. The Bride is, of course, built through sanctification, through separation from the nations.

***(Isa.59:14) And justice is turned away backward, and righteousness standeth afar off; for truth is fallen in the street, and uprightness cannot enter. (15) Yea, truth is lacking; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey.*** (That's

very much true today, folks. People who stand up for truth and the Word of God receive ridicule and worse.) ***And the Lord saw it, and it displeased him that there was no justice. (16) And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his own arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it upheld him. (17) And he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on garments of vengeance for clothing....*** Who is this? This is the Lord coming with the armor of Ephesians. ***(Eph.6:10) Finally, be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of his might. (11) Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. (12) For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual [hosts] of wickedness in the heavenly [places]. (13) Wherefore take up the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. (14) Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, (15) and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; (16) withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil [one]. (17) And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.***

This is the Lord coming and taking on a body. Jesus said, ***(Heb.10:5) ... a body didst thou prepare for***

**me.** He was speaking about a body of the son of David in which He, as the Son of God, came. And we know that, as we repent, the Lord is coming in all of us. **(2Co.3:18) *But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.*** He's coming to be glorified in His people. As the Word is progressively manifested in us, that is Jesus manifested in us. He is coming and He's bringing a reformer to start a revival, as He has always done throughout the Scriptures, because history just repeats (Ecclesiastes 1:9). The reformer is His firstfruits body that He has brought to maturity and will anoint with the latter rain, just as He anointed Jesus with the former rain. Jesus was the first firstfruits body in the New Testament. So history is about to repeat and, of course, we know that on the morning of the third day the latter rain comes. **(Hos.6:2) *After two days will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. (3) And let us know, let us follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is sure as the morning; and he will come unto us as the rain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth.*** We're now at the morning of the third day from the last Adam and this latter rain is about to fall. It's going to first anoint the Man-child. That's God's way of saying, **(Mat.17:5) ... *This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.*** Then it's going to be poured out after 3-1/2 years upon the Church. The latter rain anointing will cause people to pay attention. There's going to be a training period, during which He's going to restore Scriptural order among His people. And, of course, we know it's a corporate body that's coming, but



it says in Isaiah that the Lord Himself is coming. He's the One putting on the garments of vengeance for clothing. He did this in Jesus' time and now He's going to do it again in our time because ***(Ecc.1:9) That which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.*** All prophecies usually have more than one fulfillment and the last fulfillment is the greatest fulfillment.

This prophecy is going to be fulfilled in our day: ***(Isa.59:17) And he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a mantle. (18) According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, wrath to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompense. (19) So shall they fear the name of Jehovah from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun; for he will come as a rushing stream, which the breath (This is the same word for "spirit.") of the Lord driveth.*** The Lord is coming very quickly. ***(Hab.2:3) For the vision is yet for the appointed time, and it hasteth toward the end, and shall not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not delay. (Rev.3:11) I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy crown. (Rev.-22:7) And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book. (20) He who testifieth these things saith, Yea: I come quickly. Amen: come, Lord Jesus.*** He's coming like He came in that first body, "as the rain, as the

latter rain.” That former rain anointing from Heaven is the mantle that was upon Jesus and He’s bringing the latter rain anointing now. The former rain anointing fell upon Jesus to empower Him to do that special work of bringing revival to a people separated out of apostate Judaism. An anointing is coming once again, only this time it’s the latter rain upon His firstfruits because this time the firstfruits is a relatively small corporate body for a much larger corporate body of people who will be separated out of apostate Christianity. God’s going to repeat history on a larger scale, which is the way history always repeats.

***(Isa.59:19) So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun; for he will come as a rushing stream, which the breath of the Lord driveth. (20) And a Redeemer will come to Zion....*** Does who the body is make the body important? Or is it the One Who lives in the body that’s important? It’s the One Who lives in the body; it’s Jesus! Jesus is the One bringing the power and the authority, and Jesus is the One doing the works! ***(Col.1:27) ... Christ in you, the hope of glory.*** A Redeemer will come to whom? Zion! And Zion is who? The Bride! Zion is the Bride. ***(Rev.21:9) And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. (10) And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God.*** John was shown Zion, he was shown Jerusalem, coming down out of Heaven, born from above. You know, there is still a

Zion in the earth, there is still a King who is the son of David and there's still a New Testament Kingdom of God, except they are in the spirit and not in the flesh. **(Isa.59:20) *And a Redeemer will come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.*** Those who turn from transgression are those people who are sanctified, separated from sin, separated from the world, separated from their flesh. He's coming to these people and He's coming to build Zion, the Bride! Remember John the Baptist said, **(Joh.3:29) *He that hath the bride is the bridegroom,*** speaking of Jesus and those disciples who were following Him.

**(Isa.59:21) *And as for me, this is my covenant with them*** ("Them" here represents Zion! These people are the Bride!), ***saith the Lord: my Spirit that is upon thee....*** When the Lord spoke this through Isaiah, He was referring to Jesus, but now this is referring to the Man-child of our day. And as you read Revelation 12, you can see it's a repetition of history, but it's actually in the future. **(Rev.4:1) *After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice that I heard, a voice as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, Come up hither, and I will show thee the things which must come to pass hereafter.*** It was a long time after Jesus that John spoke of this as still being in the future, still being something to come. Revelation 12 is for our time. **(Isa.59:21) *And as for me, this is my covenant with them*** (the Man-child of our day), ***saith the Lord: my Spirit*** (the latter rain of our day) ***that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of***

***the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.*** So Jesus was the sower and He sowed the seed in the Bride of His day, and that seed didn't depart from out of their mouth. When they spoke, it was just like Jesus speaking. They had received authority to speak in His name and He sent them out to do His works. ***(Joh.14:12) Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.*** And it's the same today; there's not a single verse in the Bible which says that authority has passed away. So this anointing, this Word, this power, will be in the mouth of the Man-child and the seed of the Man-child. This anointing, this Word, this power, will be passed on. We're talking about a Redeemer coming to Zion to raise up the Bride.

Isaiah 60 begins to speak of the great blessings, which come from this sanctification of the Word that the reformers are going to bring. ***(Isa.60:1) Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.*** The Lord is speaking to Zion here. Nothing can bring the glory of the Lord more than the Word of God rightly spoken, the Word of God manifested in people's hearts and so on. The true Gospel is what brings the glory of God. ***(Isa.60:2) For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples; but the Lord will arise upon thee*** (This is not in the Millennium, folks. The peoples are in gross darkness right now and it's getting darker all the time. In this gross darkness, God says His light is going to arise on His Bride, His Zion.), ***and his glory shall be seen upon thee. (Isa.60:3) And nations shall come to thy light*** (He's talking about the

peoples of the nations who are chosen of God, those who are drawn of Him and who are given a gift of faith. They will come to the light of the Bride of Zion. This is not talking about the whole world.), **and kings to the brightness of thy rising. (Isa.60:4) Lift up thine eyes** (He's still speaking to Zion. As a matter of fact, all through this chapter and most of the next He speaks to Zion.) **round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee** (Zion); **thy sons shall come from far....** Yes because, according to type, God's people are taken captive to the nations every time that they fall into apostasy. The Beast conquers them and scatters them among the nations. It's just that way today. God's people are members of the nations in which they live, rather than members of His holy nation. **(1Pe.2:9) But ye are an elect** ("chosen") **race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.** We've been called out of the nations to become a part of a different Kingdom, a "peculiar" (KJV) Kingdom. Our Kingdom is the Kingdom of God and Jesus said, **(Joh.18:36) ... My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.** And so it is with us. We don't belong to the world, we don't belong to the nations, we belong to the Kingdom of God.

**(Isa.60:4) Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee; thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be carried in the arms. (5) Then**

***thou shalt see and be radiant, and thy heart shall thrill and be enlarged....*** The Bride will be excited and ecstatic because God is going to do a wonderful thing in our day. People will be coming out of gross darkness and into the light of the Bride because of the gift of God. Of course, Jesus was the One Who was raising up the Bride in His day and the Man-child in our day will be bringing the light of the Kingdom to raise up the Bride. ***(Isa.60:5) Then thou shalt see and be radiant, and thy heart shall thrill and be enlarged; because the abundance*** (“crowds” or “multitudes”) ***of the sea shall be turned unto thee....*** In Scripture, the “sea” represents the peoples, nations, tribes and tongues. ***(Rev.17:15) And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.*** We are coming out of the world, out of Babylon, and we’re returning to Zion in these days. We’ve all been taken captive to Babylon. The word “babel” means “a confused noise, typically by a number of voices.” So we’re coming out of a confusion in the world and in religion, and we’re coming back to the Lord. He spoke through Joel that He would restore all things that have been taken from His crop. ***(Joe.2:25) And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.*** In these days, folks, we’re about to see a great restoration of everything that’s been taken from God’s people and He’s going to use the Tribulation to accomplish this.

***(Isa.60:5) Then thou shalt see and be radiant, and thy heart shall thrill and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned***



***unto thee, the wealth of the nations shall come unto thee.*** What “wealth” is this He’s talking about? Are we all going to be rich? In a way, yes, but these parables are not meant to be taken in the letter. The first time they are spoken, they are usually in the “letter,” but from then on they’re fulfilled in the spirit. We’re not letter Jews; we’re only spiritual Jews. We cannot take their place, except for fulfilling the parable. ***(Rom.2:28) For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: (29) but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.*** So let’s keep reading and see if we can figure out this “wealth” because this is something we’re really going to need, especially the Bride. ***(Isa.60:6) The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come; they shall bring gold and frankincense....*** Do you remember this from something that’s already happened? The same people, as a matter of fact, came to bring gifts to the young Jesus. ***(Mat.2:11) And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh.***

***(Isa.60:6) The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come; they shall bring gold and frankincense, and shall proclaim the praises of the Lord. (7) All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee....*** I believe he’s talking about

the “flocks” of God’s people who are going to be gathered together unto the Bride. Esther was raised up by her uncle Mordecai, representing the Man-child, to be the beautiful bride who was chosen from among all the fair virgins of the kingdom. But she was then also used by the Lord to bring preservation and salvation to the rest of the people of God, who were being threatened by Haman, representing the Beast. God’s people today will be rescued from bondage to the Beast. God will begin by raising up the firstfruits who will go on to raise up the Bride, and so on, as we have seen in history. ***(Isa.60:7) All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth (“Nebaioth” means “husbandry.”) shall minister unto thee; they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar; and I will glorify the house of my glory.*** The Lord hasn’t lived in this Church in a long time. It hasn’t really been glorified and in these days it’s even being despised and hated by the world. But the true Gospel is going to be proclaimed once again that ***(2Co.3:18) ... we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.***

***(Isa.60:8) Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?*** Doves make you think of the anointing of the Holy Spirit. ***(9) Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, for the name of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.*** Why are the “sons” coming from afar to be a part of Zion? It’s because the Bride is going to

be comprised of people who come from every nation into one Kingdom, a holy nation, a chosen generation. We are the nation of New Testament spiritual Israel. Whenever the nation of letter Israel would repent after being taken captive, then the Lord would begin to return them to their Promised Land. For instance, after they came out of Babylon, they went to their Promised Land and that's the time we're in right now. God's people are still being taken captive and yet some are going to be coming back to Zion the Bride. The troubles that are coming will motivate them to come out of darkness and into their Promised Land.

And what are these riches, this "silver" and "gold" that the sons are going to bring with them from far? Is this something we should see in the letter? No, this is something we should see in the spirit. ***(Rev.3:15) I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot. (16) So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth. (17) Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches....*** Here are people who are very happy about having physical riches and they don't consider themselves to have any need in this world, but they don't have the riches of the Kingdom. They really do have a very desperate spiritual need, don't they? ***(Rev.3:17) Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind and naked.*** So they're really poor, not according to the world, but according to the Kingdom. In the world, they may have all their needs met. There is a materialistic "prosperity" doctrine that the Church has pretty much accepted and many people are quite satisfied

by the world and with the things of the world. They love the world, but God is about to do something about that, too. He's going to take away those worldly riches, but He's going to restore riches that are valuable in the Kingdom of God.

How will the sons who are coming out of the nations and into Zion bring their "gold" and their "silver" with them? I'm going to explain that to you. **(Rev.3:18) I counsel thee to buy of me gold....** Now this is the true gold. How do you "buy" true gold? Jesus tells us, **(Mat.10:38) And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. (39) He that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.** So you see, we do have to give up something to gain the Kingdom; we have to give up our life in this world. The Kingdom of God manifested in you is "gold" and "silver" and "precious stones." **(Rev.3:18) I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich....** These people are rich in the world, but worldly riches are of no value whatsoever in the Kingdom. You can tell from the language used in Isaiah that he's obviously speaking in parables and that the "riches" of "gold" and "silver" refer to spiritual riches of the soul that come from sanctification (2 Peter 1:4-11). Of course, God uses parables for a reason. **(Mat.11:25) ... I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: (26) yea, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight.** Amen! **(Rev.3:18) I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thy-**

***self, and [that] the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see. (21) He that overcometh*** (What needs to be overcome is the lukewarmness, the lack of the spiritual “gold” in the life of a believer.), ***I will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne.*** Jeremiah explained what “the throne of the Lord” represents.

***(Jer.3:17) At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it...*** All the nations will be gathered unto the throne of the Lord and what is the “throne of the Lord”? Jerusalem! And what is Jerusalem? Zion! And what is Zion? The Bride! The Bride is the throne of the Lord, just as when in King David’s time, his throne was in Jerusalem, but now Jerusalem itself will be called the throne. ***(Jer.3:17) At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord*** (In other words, the Bride will be manifesting the name of the Lord; the Bride will be manifesting the nature, character and authority of the Lord.), ***to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart.*** Praise God! This is what it is to be in the Bride. This is what it is to come out of the world and be sanctified, separated from the nations. ***(Jer.3:18) In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north*** (This represents captivity, being in bondage.) ***to the land that I gave for an inheritance unto your fathers.*** Today, we’re returning to the land that was given

for an inheritance to our fathers. **(1Co.4:15) For though ye have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel.** Apostle Paul called himself a “father” and we do have the apostolic fathers, but we left that Promised Land 2000 years ago. Now we are returning to that inheritance because God’s going to restore everything that’s been taken from His people. And he goes on to say, **(Jer.3:19) But I said, How I will put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of the nations! and I said, Ye shall call me My Father, and shall not turn away from following me.** Of course, Jesus did call the Father His “Father” and He taught the disciples to also call Him “Father.” In the New Testament, that is the name we are supposed to be calling Him because it’s a different relationship altogether.

And so now we know the “gold” and “silver” coming out of the nations are these glorified people. They are the overcomers who have left the nations to go to the throne of the Lord, to enter into the Bride. These people, glorified in spirit and in soul, but not yet in body, are going to be a part of the Bride. They are manifesting the glory of the Lord; they are growing from glory to glory! You know, Paul speaks of it in Timothy. Let’s read it because it will help with our understanding that there has to be a sanctification. The gold, silver and precious stones represent the nature of your life after you’ve been sanctified, after you’ve been cleansed of the wood, hay and stubble. **(2Ti.2:19) Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from**



**unrighteousness**. Remember what the name of the Lord is: it is the throne of the Lord, which is Jerusalem. Going into Jerusalem represents this glorification of the sons and the daughters, who are coming with their gold and their silver, their born-again, resurrected nature. **(2Ti.2:20)** ***Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honor, and some unto dishonor.*** So the gold and silver are vessels of honor, and the wood and the earth are vessels of dishonor. We've all been vessels of dishonor, but as we are sanctified, we become vessels unto honor. We become what is valuable in the Kingdom of God. What's valuable in the Kingdom of God? Nothing physical on this earth is valuable in the Kingdom of God. What we are talking about is a people who are valuable.

**(2Ti.2:21)** ***If a man therefore purge himself from these*** (Meaning purge himself from the wood and the earth, or the wood, hay and stubble of 1 Corinthians 3.), ***he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified*** (Sanctification is the giving up of the worthless things of this age -- the wood, the hay and the stubble -- all those things that are burned up when they pass through the fire.), ***meet*** (an archaic word for "able" or "fit") ***for the master's use, prepared unto every good work.*** God is preparing his Bride to bring a great demonstration of the life and nature of Jesus, and of the power of the Gospel to save. **(2Ti.2:22)** ***But flee youthful lusts*** (In other words, be delivered of the wood, hay and stubble.), ***and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.*** The sons and daughters coming out of captivity from the nations are coming with the gold and silver of their sanctification. They're coming

with what is valuable in the Kingdom of God. The lukewarm Laodicean Church wasn't valuable to God. They were rich in the world, but they weren't rich in the Kingdom because they were full of wood, hay and stubble.

Many years ago, the Lord pointed out something to me that I'd like to share with you. I asked the Lord about my ministry, flipped my Bible open and just stuck my finger down at random. Not only did He show me something about my ministry, but He showed me something about what He's going to do in the earth. The verse I received was **(Ezr.6:5) And also let the gold and silver vessels** (We are the gold and silver vessels; we are God's purified, very valuable people.) **of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem** (He took the people of God as captives to Babylon when they fell into apostasy. They were in bondage, much like the Church today is captive to Babylonish religion and politics.), **and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to its place; and thou shalt put them in the house of God.** God gave this to me three times. This is what's going to happen, a restoration of God's people to their Promised Land, their Kingdom that they lost when they were led away captive because of apostasy. Another time, I flipped my Bible open and received **(Ezr.5:15) And he said unto him, Take these vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in its place.** The firstfruits Man-child ministry that is to come will restore the vessels of God to their position. The Bride, New Jerusalem, is going to be restored. Old Jerusalem is lost and it's not going to be restored, but Heav-

only Jerusalem, the one the Bible calls the “holy city,” will be restored. Paul said, **(Gal.4:25) Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. (26) But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother.** It’s not the physical God is raising up; He’s raising up the spiritual, New Testament people of God, those who are Israelites according to the circumcision of their heart. They have been in Babylon for the last 2000 years, but now God is restoring them. Those vessels have been taken from Zion and in these days they will be returned to Zion. Praise be to God!

We can see the same story here: **(Eze.37:21) And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations** (The Church has been taken captive to the nations, just as Israel was taken captive to the nations when they fell into apostasy. The people of God are now more patriotic toward the carnal nation in which they live than they are members of the spiritual nation of the Kingdom of God.), **whither they are gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land** (Praise be to God! This is a promise of revival in our time.): **(Eze.37:22) and I will make them one nation in the land....** Peter said that they were one holy nation. In other words, all of the people of God, no matter what nation they live in, are a part of one holy nation. Now they need to separate and come out from among the worldly nations. They need to be a part of that one holy nation and realize that walking in the Kingdom is totally contrary to walking in the world. And this is exactly what God is going to do. He’s going to fulfill the parable that was lived out by the Jews.

***(1Co.10:11) Now these things happened unto them*** (that's the Jews) ***by way of example*** (The Greek word there means "type" or "figure."); ***and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come.*** This type and figure is going to be fulfilled in our day as the New Testament children of Israel, those who are born from above, are coming out of the nations.

***(Eze.37:22) And I will make them one nation in the land, upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.*** Remember that Jesus said, ***(Joh.10:16) And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice: and they shall become one flock, one shepherd.*** He is going to shepherd and teach His flock. ***(1Jn.2:27) And as for you, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you; concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ye abide in him.*** We have an anointing from the Holy One and we don't need men to teach us. We need the Lord to teach us. If the men are filled with the Lord, filled with the Word and submitted to Him, then they can be vessels through whom the Lord can flow. But if they're just promoting their own religion, building their own kingdom, it's the same apostasy that the Jews went through. The Lord came in a vessel of the son of David 2000 years ago to deliver His people from apostate Judiasm and this time He will deliver His people from apostate Christianity.

His people will come out of the nations to their true, Heavenly Kingdom where God rules. If religion is ruling over you, that's the same as Babylon ruling over you.

***(Eze.37:22) And they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all; (23) neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.*** Notice that where they dwelt represented sin. Dwelling in the nations represents sin, but dwelling in the Kingdom represents holiness. Sanctification is to come out from among the nations and become a part of the Kingdom. ***(2Co.6:17) Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you, (18) And will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.***

***(Eze.37:24) And my servant David shall be king over them*** (This was fulfilled in Jesus' day and it will be fulfilled once again in our day.); ***and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in mine ordinances*** (Oh, praise God! This is a promise from God that He's going to restore everything and the people who walk in Zion are going to walk a holy walk.), ***and observe my statutes, and do them. (Eze.37:25) And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant*** (Who is our New Testament Jacob? Jesus! Jacob raised up the 12 patriarchs and Jesus raised up the

12 patriarchs; everything just repeats.), ***wherein your fathers dwelt*** (We're going to live where our spiritual, apostolic fathers dwelt.); ***and they shall dwell therein, they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever: and David my servant shall be their prince for ever. (Eze.37:26) Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them*** (God's going to confirm the Covenant from which we have departed. He's going to fulfill the great promises of the Covenant to His people.); ***it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.*** Praise God! That's an awesome promise!

***(Deu.4:27) And the Lord will scatter you among the peoples, and ye shall be left few in number among the nations*** (Again, this represents being taken captive to the world, to Babylon. All the nations were gathered to Babel until God divided them by the tongue and so the major type of Babylon is the whole world, but lesser types of Babylon can be America, or religion, and so on.), ***whither the Lord shall lead you away.*** (They are being led into captivity.) ***(Deu.4:28) And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. (29) But from thence ye shall seek the Lord thy God, and thou shalt find him, when thou searchest after him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. (30) When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, in the latter days*** (Obviously, that's where we are right now.) ***thou shalt return to the Lord thy God, and hearken unto his voice: (31) for the Lord thy God is a***



**merciful God; he will not fail thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them.** God's people wonder why they don't have the benefits of the Covenant and it's because they're not walking by faith in it. All those benefits are ours now. The anointing is coming to restore not only the faith but wisdom and the truth to God's people, so that they can go back under the Covenant. Then God can keep His part of the Covenant, which is the great blessings that come to those who are sanctified.

**(Deu.4:32) For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee....** We need to find out what it was like to walk as sons of God, to walk in the steps of Jesus, to do His works. What did the Kingdom look like? We have no way to know, unless we look back. We can't look at anything around us because all we see around us is apostasy. We have to study the Word, if we want to hear the Word. **(Isa.30:20) And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be hidden anymore, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers; (21) and thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it; when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.** We are hearing a Word 2000 years behind us and it's saying, "This is the way, walk ye in it." **(Deu.4:32) For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee since the day that God created man upon the earth, and from the one end of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been [any such thing] as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?** This is a great thing God's about to do, folks, and He's going to do it in

the latter days, in tribulation! **(Deu.4:33) Did ever a people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire....** You know, that's what we're going to hear because we're going into the fiery furnace, heated seven times hotter. "Times" symbolizes "years" (Daniel 3:19; 7:25; Revelation 12:14) and "seven times" represents the Tribulation. We're going into the fire, but like the three Hebrews (Daniel 3), God's going to preserve us. He's doing this to burn off our bonds and we will walk with the King in the fire. It's a picture of sanctification; fire purifies, it makes holy.

**(Deu.4:33) Did ever a people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? (34) Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of [another] nation** (That's what He's going to do!), **by trials, by signs, and by wonders, and by war,** (God's going to use all those things to take us out of the physical nation that we're idolizing out of patriotism and He's going to bring us into the nation of the Kingdom of God. That's our Promised Land, which is where God can fulfill these awesome promises in Isaiah.), **and by a mighty hand, and by an outstretched arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?** He highly motivated the Israelites to come out of Egypt by bringing judgments upon Egypt. He ultimately separated the Israelites from the judgments of Egypt, but Egypt was being destroyed and the Israelites had no choice but to leave there and go into the wilderness where God commanded them to go. The "wilderness," of course, is the Tribulation, where we are going to learn to walk by faith in God. The "wilderness" is where

we're going to learn to live on the promises. It's where the gold, the silver and the precious stones will be manifested, rather than the wood, the hay and the stubble of our idols back in "Egypt." Oh, praise God!

So, we've learned that sinners, those who walk in their sins, have no value in the Kingdom. The promise was that a Redeemer would come to Zion unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob. Turning from our transgressions is sanctification; it's giving up the wood, hay and stubble, and taking on the gold, silver and the precious stones to become the vessels of honor in God's house. This is what has value in the Kingdom. ***(Isa.60:10) And foreigners shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favor have I had mercy on thee.*** Yes! We're coming to a time of judgment and a time of favor simultaneously. The judgment will, of course, cause God's people to flee the world and to seek refuge in the Kingdom. There's not going to be refuge in anywhere else than Jesus Christ and abiding in Jesus Christ is the Kingdom of God. ***(Isa.60:11) Thy gates also shall be open continually*** (He's still speaking of Zion.); ***they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations*** (There it is again! The "wealth" is these very, very valuable people who carry the very nature and life of Jesus Christ.), ***and their kings led captive. (Isa.60:12) For that nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish*** (Wow! What's going to happen in the Tribulation period to the nations of the world and why it's going to happen to them is because they won't serve Zion. They won't serve Zion's King, so judgment will fall upon them and they will perish.); ***yea, those nations shall***

***be utterly wasted.*** This is absolutely what's going to happen. The reason the judgments are going to fall upon the world is because of what they're doing to God's people. The world is going to put God's people on their crosses, spiritually-speaking, but this is for the purpose of sanctifying them, of delivering them from the filth of the world. Crucifixion is the crucifixion of the old man, the old life. It's the sanctification of being delivered from the wood and earth in order to have the gold and silver.

***(Isa.60:13) The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine, and the box-tree*** (These are evergreen trees and they represent eternal life for God's people.) ***together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary*** (In other words, the presence of God in His people is what makes the place of His sanctuary beautiful.); ***and I will make the place of my feet glorious.*** ***(Isa.60:14) And the sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.*** You know, Beast kingdoms in times past recognized the power of the people of God. A good example is Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon. He recognized the value of the people of God, their understanding and the power of their God. He knew how their God had wrought deliverance for them through judgments on Egypt after Egypt had brought God's people into bondage. And before Nebuchadnezzar, Pharaoh recognized the anointing of the Man-child Joseph. It's not going to be any different today. The people of the world are going to get a demonstration of the power of God to save His people. Of course, they are the people

of the world and they are going to do their worldly things, but they are going to respect the people of God. So-called “Christianity” has not been very respectable up to now, but the world is going to respect true Christianity in the days to come. The world is going to respect the people in whom Jesus lives, walks and does His works.

God bless you! We’ll continue to look at more of the wonderful blessings that come from sanctification in the next chapter, too.

## CHAPTER SIX

### *Let No One Take Your Crown*

God bless you! Father, in the name of Jesus, we thank You, Lord, that You are opening our understanding to the ways of sanctification and deliverance and blessing. Lord, we praise You that there is no law against holiness and there is no curse on those who are holy. We just thank You, Lord, for granting us the grace of sanctification, of holiness, that we might be delivered from this world, that we might overcome all obstacles in this world, that we might be blessed and that we might be under the shadow of Your wings, as Psalm 91 says. Thank You, Father, thank You for what You've done for us. We put our trust in You totally, Lord, to finish the good work You've started in us, in Jesus' name.

When we studied Isaiah 59:17-19, we discovered that it was a prophecy of the Man-child ministry, which was first fulfilled by Jesus, and which will also be fulfilled by Jesus in His end-time firstfruits, whose job it is to raise up the Bride. John the Baptist said of Jesus, **(Joh.3:29) He that hath the bride is the bridegroom.** That will be fulfilled once again in this day; the Lord is going to raise up His Bride. He's going to do that by drawing them out of the nations and putting upon them the same anointing that the Man-child has. You know, we do always pass on our anointing to other people by the things that we say and by the impartation of the Holy Spirit. Jesus said, **(Joh.6:63) ... The words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.** His life anointing was going into His disciples. He was the Man-child of His day and He's coming to do the same thing in our day. He said He was going to



shepherd His sheep! **(Eze.34:15) I myself will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God. (Isa.59:20) And a Redeemer will come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.** God's Redeemer is coming to His Bride and we discovered that Zion represents the Bride, Jerusalem. **(Isa.59:21) And as for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord: my Spirit that is upon thee** (This is speaking of the Man-child.), **and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.** So Jesus did that. He put His anointing upon those disciples and wow! In the book of Acts, we read about the miracles their anointing accomplished and how they were called "Christians" by the people around them, and so on and so forth.

Once again, in these days, the Lord is coming with an anointing to pass on to His disciples. He's coming in His man-child to raise up a Bride, which is, of course, the people who come out of the nations and what He said in **(Act.5:32) And we are witnesses of these things; and [so is] the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to them that obey him.** Oh, praise God! So many have rejected the power of the Holy Spirit and for that reason those people won't be in the Bride. The Bride will be filled with the Holy Spirit and with the anointing that was upon the Man-child because the Lord is going to continue to pass on this gift, just as He said. His Covenant with them will be, "My spirit that is upon thee, and My words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out

of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed." He's going to put that Word in them and He's going to put that anointing upon them.

And then we saw in Isaiah 60:4 that God is going to draw His sons from afar out of the nations to return to Zion. God's people are coming out of the apostate religions of the world and learning to follow the Master, just as those early disciples, who came out of the apostate religions of Judaism to follow the Lord, the Man-child. He led them in that anointing and in that Word, which brought them into the one flock, one shepherd promise that He made. ***(Joh.10:16) And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice: and they shall become one flock, one shepherd.*** He made that promise for us, too. The Lord is building a Bride by bringing His sons out of the nations back to Zion once again. The Word that is going to go forth is going to draw them out of the nations. You see, God has people all around the world who have been taken captive to their individual nations because the Harlot has more affinity for the Beast than she has for the Kingdom of God. These people say that Jesus Christ is their Lord, but they receive the seed of the world, the seed of the Beast. Religions don't belong to the Kingdom of God! Religions belong to the Beast! Until God's people are delivered from religion, they are patriotically in worship of that Beast in their particular nation. The Lord is calling His people out of that, in order to make them one flock with one Shepherd, and the Shepherd is the Word of God.

Well, I'd like to back up a little from where we left off last time. ***(Isa.60:12) For that nation and kingdom that will not serve thee*** (He's speaking about Zion; He's

speaking about the Bride.) ***shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.*** And this is exactly what Micah said. (***Mic.4:1***) ***But in the latter days*** (So this is speaking about prophecy in our day, which is the “latter days.”) ***it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the Lord’s house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and peoples shall flow unto it. (8) And thou, O tower of the flock, the hill of the daughter of Zion,*** (that is the Bride) ***unto thee shall it come, yea, the former dominion shall come, the kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem.*** The “former dominion” is back when Zion was the ruler and it’s going to be the ruler once again, not according to the ways of the world, but according to the ways of the Kingdom. (***Mic.4:9***) ***Now why dost thou cry out aloud? Is there no king in thee, is thy counsellor perished, that pangs have taken hold of thee as of a woman in travail?*** This travail is to bring forth the Man-child. (***Mic.4:10***) ***Be in pain, and labor to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail; for now shalt thou go forth out of the city*** (There will be a time to go into the wilderness, the “wilderness” being the Tribulation.), ***and shalt dwell in the field*** (the “field” is the world), ***and shalt come even unto Babylon: there shalt thou be rescued*** (God is going to rescue His people out of “Babylon.”); ***there will the Lord redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.*** Praise God! (***Mic.4:11***) ***And now many nations are assembled against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye see [our desire] upon Zion. (12) But they know not the thoughts of the Lord, neither understand they his***

**counsel; for he hath gathered them as the sheaves to the threshing-floor. (13) Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion; for I will make thy horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and thou shalt beat in pieces many peoples: and I will devote their gain unto Jehovah, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.** This authority is not that of the flesh; it's not a force of arms or conquering through politics, or anything like that. This is the authority of the Lord, which Jesus Himself had, to bring down kingdoms and to raise them up and so on. In the end times, folks, the Word is going to come out of the mouth of God's prophets and it's going to both bring judgment and deliver from judgment. That's the kind of dominion that God is going to give to His Bride, which is a holy people who have come out of the nations. This holiness gives them that dominion and that authority. Jesus said, **(Joh.15:7) If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you.**

**(Isa.60:13) The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine, and the box-tree.** This is speaking about God's people, who are likened unto trees in the Scriptures, especially evergreen trees. **(Isa.60:14) And the sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.** Praise God! **(15) Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man passed through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.** This Zion, this Bride, this place of holiness was hated, but

what does “no man passed through thee” mean? It means that God’s people had apostatized. They had turned away from Him and been taken into bondage; for instance, during the Assyrian captivity or the Babylonian captivity.

**(Heb.12:22) But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels** (Remember that the timing of this was when Jesus and His apostles were teaching the truth and the anointing was being poured out for people to walk in that truth. Now history is about to repeat.), **(Heb.12:23) to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.** That’s what Zion represented and this is going to be fulfilled in our day, too. And just as with Jesus and His disciples, there will also be a great falling away because God’s people have apostatized. They’ve been taken into captivity to Babylonish doctrines, teachings, religions and so on, but now we’re at the other end of this cycle and we’re about to be set free from Babylon. So He says, **(Isa.60:15) Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man passed through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.** Wow! This is awesome! God is going to once again raise up His people out of captivity to Babylonish religious apostasy to dwell in Zion.

I also especially like **(Isa.51:9) Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord** (Isaiah 53 tells us that Jesus is the arm of the Lord; He’s the One Who strengthens us.); **awake, as in the days of old** (Once again, God is about to raise up His people.), **the generations of ancient times. Is it not thou that didst cut Rahab in**

**pieces, that didst pierce the monster (or “dragon”)?** **(10) Is it not thou that driedst up the sea....** The sea was dried up for Moses the Man-child and the children of Israel when they were going into the wilderness, which the Bible tells us is the Tribulation. **(Rev.12:13) And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman that brought forth the man [child]. (14) And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. (15) And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. (16) And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth. (17) And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, that keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus. (Isa.51:10) Is it not thou that driedst up the sea, the waters of the great deep; that madest the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over?** In other words, God is going to make a way for God’s people to pass into the wilderness but the Beast cannot follow. **(Isa.51:11) And the ransomed of the Lord shall return....** Here we’re about to see another benefit of sanctification! Sanctification is being separated, in this case, from Babylonian captivity, but He is using the type of coming out of Egypt to exhort them because now they are going to be separated from Babylon and return to



Zion. Sanctification by being separated from the nations is what brings the sons of God to Zion. **(Isa.51:11) And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion** (They are going to be full of the joy of the Lord to find that true Christianity has not departed from the earth and that God is once again restoring His people and raising them up.); **and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads....** Can you imagine? People are passing through the Red Sea into the wilderness and everlasting joy is upon their heads because they are going to their Promised Land! They're coming out of captivity and going back to Zion! There's going to be a great revival and great joy for those who will separate from Babylon.

You know, there are many people who are called "Christians," yet they're Babylonians! They're not going to come out of Babylon to go to Zion because they're Babylonians. But for those who do become sanctified, separated from bondage and from those who keep them in bondage, separated from apostate religion, this is going to be a great revival. **(Isa.51:11) And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy; [and] sorrow and sighing shall flee away.** Another benefit of sanctification is that they're released from Babylonian captivity. **(Isa.51:14) The captive exile shall speedily be loosed; and he shall not die [and go down] into the pit, neither shall his bread fail.** There are people who are going to die, but the Bride is not one of them. **(Isa.52:1) Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no**

***more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. (2) Shake thyself from the dust; arise, sit [on thy throne,] O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bonds of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.***

In other words, “come out of captivity.” The Gospel is you are free from bondage to that old man. That’s the Good News! That’s the Gospel! You are free! We need to preach the Gospel, (Rom.1:16) ... ***for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth....***

***(Isa.52:7) How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! (8) The voice of thy watchmen! they lift up the voice, together do they sing; for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord returneth to Zion.*** Yes, then they will truly be one flock and they will have one Shepherd. I’m not talking about all the apostate religious leaders; that’s never going to happen and that didn’t happen in Jesus’ day, either, but the shepherds whom Jesus raised up saw that way, “eye to eye.”

***(Isa.52:9) Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem; for the Lord hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.***

***(10) The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God. (11) Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her (Babylon); cleanse yourselves, ye that bear the vessels of the Lord. (12) For ye shall not go out in haste, neither shall ye go by flight: for the Lord will go before***

***you; and the God of Israel will be your rearward.*** Here's yet one more benefit of sanctification! He's going to protect you and He's going to bless you, if you'll just come out from among them and be separate.

I want to share with you a vision of the Bride that was given to Sister D.K. You know, when you come out of the nations, you are also coming out of their religions, which are controlled by the Beast. Jesus told us twice, ***(Mat.12:30) He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. (Luk.11:23) He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.*** Antichrist is when man controls the Church but the Lord wants to be in control of the Church. Well, this vision is about God's people coming out of the religions and becoming a part of the Bride.

(D.K.'s vision continues through the remainder of the chapter in unbolded italics.)

*I was in a huge temple, which I knew was the Heavenly temple. This "Heavenly temple" is God's people! I was dressed in a wedding dress and there were six other brides besides myself in this temple who had their wedding dresses on, also. I believe this is a picture of the seven Church types in Revelation 2 and 3; and, as you know, one of them was going to escape the "hour of trial." That is the Philadelphia Church, which I and many others believe is the Bride. Then she goes on to say, Somehow we all knew that we were only to wear the wedding dresses and that absolutely no veils were allowed to be worn at this rehearsal. The veil is a sign of submission to the husband (1 Corinthians 11:3-15) and only the true Bride is submitted to the Lord; that's one thing that makes this Bride beautiful to Him. And so they were all going to a rehearsal, which is*

the practice for something to come.

Let me continue with D.K.'s revelation.

*I was sitting in the very last pew on the right side, in the back of the temple, where Jesus and I sat together as a married couple. He was at the end of the pew closest to the wall and I was to His right, with an aisle in the middle and pews to the left. Well, Jesus said, (Mat.19:3) **But many shall be last that are first; and first that are last.*** They were in the last pew, in the back of the church, in the back of the temple. You know, in this world, the least respected are those who seek not the admiration of the world. They put the Lord first, self last and they are on their cross. These are people who are making themselves last in this world, but Jesus said they will be first and they sit on the right because they are the true sheep.

*Suddenly, something took place in the temple that caused us all to stand up and, as we stood up, I noticed there was a bride standing in the pew directly in front of me. And as I looked at her, I was taken aback in shock. She was a dark woman who had a beautiful modern, white, slinky and sophisticated wedding dress on. But to my surprise, the back of her dress had a see-through panel through which I saw her naked body and an ugly tattoo on her right hip, which was an appalling sight! What came to me was this is a type of the Laodicean Church walking in darkness, whose nakedness was not revealed to her, for it was the back of her dress that was missing, but everyone else could see that she was naked.*

Revelation says of that church, **(Rev.3:17) Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and**

**poor and blind and naked.** So this is somebody who thinks they're beautiful and doing just fine, when in reality they're naked. **((Rev.3:18) I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich** (She thought she was rich, but she wasn't rich in the things of the Kingdom.); **and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and [that] the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest** (So the Laodicean Church was naked and they needed to clothe themselves; they needed to put on the Lord Jesus Christ.); **and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see.** We have to be dressed up with the works of Jesus to have on the wedding garment. **(Rom.13:12) The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness** (In other words, we're putting off a garment.), **and let us put on the armor of light. (13) Let us walk becomingly, as in the day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. (14) But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to [fulfil] the lusts [thereof].** These are the people who are walking in nakedness because they have not put on the works of Jesus, but many don't know it. This was a revelation of the Laodicean Church standing right in front of D.K.

*I turned my head to the Lord and asked, "Lord, why did You want me to see this?" He responded, "Keep looking," and we all sat down. Then a woman walked through the double doors in the wall behind our pew and over toward the middle aisle at the end of the last pew where we sat. Somehow I knew she was the coordinator of this dress rehearsal and as she stood in the aisle at the end of our pew,*

*she motioned to a family sitting at that end to get my attention. As I turned to look toward her, she had draped across both arms the most beautiful veil I have ever seen, which I can't describe because it was not of this world but of a Heavenly nature. I was awestruck at the sight of this veil, so much so, that it was like I couldn't breath or move, but could only feel my heart beating. Well, the veil is truly not of this world and represents the manifestation of submission to the Lord and to His Word because He is the Husband. The veil, which none of them could have on, was now being given to the Bride because she is the one who is proven to be submitted to the Lord. This is the main thing that makes the Bride beautiful to the Lord. The reason He would pick her out of all the virgins in the Kingdom, of course, is because she's a submitted wife. Suddenly, she pointed to me, indicating that the veil was mine! Well, I was frozen and couldn't believe that the veil was for me. Then she motioned to me that she was going to come around the back of my pew, where the Lord Jesus and I were sitting, and place the veil upon my head, which she did.*

We've already seen the Laodicean Church and we've noticed that there are six other brides besides her in this temple in this building. That would leave five other brides besides the Laodicean Church and D.K., whom I believe represents the Philadelphia Church. The Philadelphia Church is the type of the Bride to whom it was said, **(Rev.3:10) *Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of trial, that [hour] which is to come upon the whole world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.*** The "hour of trial" is when the 10 kings receive their crowns to rule for one hour (Revelation 17:12), which here represents the second



3-1/2 years of the Tribulation. The Lord is going to keep His bride from this trial. We see this type in the story of Esther, who was already safely in the king's house when Haman, who represented the Beast, became a threat to God's people. Esther's job was to bring the Word and authority to save the people of God. So when He says the Philadelphia Church is going to escape the hour of trial, He's not talking about a pre-tribulation rapture. Jesus said, **(Luk.21:36) But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.** But He wasn't talking about a rapture, either, because we see the overcomers, the 144,000 Man-child company, standing on Mount Zion on the earth, when they hear a voice from Heaven, so you know they are on the earth and they have a job to do. Amen! **(Rev.3:11) I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy crown.** This is a very important crown; this is the crown for the Bride. You don't want anybody to take your crown because there are many people seeking to become pleasing unto the Lord, just like in the story of Esther. All of those virgins wanted the king's hand, didn't they? **(Rev.3:12) He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God** (This is the temple from D.K.'s vision.), **and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God** (His name is His nature, character and authority.), **and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem** (So this is the Bride that represents the New Jerusalem.), **which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own new name.** That's the Philadelphia Church!

*I was still motionless and awestruck, and sat there for some time contemplating this veil that she placed upon my head, holding the Lord's hand all the while. Then I found myself observing myself from behind, being drawn closer to observe the headpiece of the veil. I just had to see it! I was then lifted up in the spirit high enough to hover over my head to get a good view of the headpiece. Upon careful inspection, to my surprise, the headpiece was a white crown of thorns, which was ever so delicately entwined all around with white baby's breath. I think that might represent becoming as a child in order to enter the Kingdom. **(Mat.18:1) In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven? (2) And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, (3) and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. (4) Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.** There was a diamond at the end of each tiny flower. To my amazement, the thorns did not penetrate my scalp, my temples, nor my eyelids, because the thorns were neatly folded under. And weeping, I turned and looked at the Lord and I asked Him, "Why are the thorns folded under?" He so lovingly and so humbly hung His head a little and said, "I took the thorns so that you wouldn't have to." What do you think the thorns represented? I think they represented the curse. Jesus became a curse for us so that we could have Abraham's blessings. **(Gal.3:13) Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is***

***every one that hangeth on a tree: (14) that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.*** And Isaiah 53 very plainly shows the Lord Jesus bearing the penalty for our sins. Most of God's people believe that Jesus bore our sins, but very few of them believe He also bore the penalty, which is the true, full Gospel. ***(1Pe.2:24) Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.*** So He bore the sin and He bore the penalty, too. Since most of God's people have yet to believe that, they continue to live under the curse. But He bore the sin and He bore the curse of sin and of death, and that's the reason the thorns weren't afflicting her.

*I can't begin to describe to you the understanding I received at that moment of His unfathomable, deep love He has for His Bride. All I could do was weep uncontrollably at the wonder of His love. Immediately, the organ began to play, "Here Comes the Bride," and I stood up as I knew it was my cue. I scurried through the pew to the aisle and up the aisle toward my beloved. As I continued to walk, I noticed five other brides scattered throughout the pews on the left side (She's on the right side with the sheep and the goats are on the left.) of the temple and I looked at the Lord, Who was waiting for me at the altar. I asked Him, "Who are these five?" He replied, "Beloved, these are the five foolish virgins." I thought that was neat. Well, let me say something here. The five foolish virgins don't go to the Marriage Supper, but they would normally be at the Marriage Feast; the supper and the feast are not the same thing.*

The Marriage Feast is the last seven days before the Bride and the Groom go to the Groom's home, which in this case is in Heaven. So the virgins would be at the feast during the last seven days, and the last seven days are a type of the Tribulation period. They would be at the feast, but their job is to escort the Bride and the Groom to the Groom's home.

***(Mat.25:1) Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. (2) And five of them were foolish, and five were wise. (3) For the foolish, when they took their lamps, took no oil with them: (4) but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. (5) Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. (6) But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. (7) Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. (8) And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are going out. (9) But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.*** Now there is a mis-

translation in the next verse that I want to share with you. ***(Mat.25:10) And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage*** (The actual Greek word there is *gamos* and it just means "marriage," but translators put various things here according to their theology. The marriage covers both the Marriage Feast and the Marriage Supper. The whole marriage, all the way up to the consummation, is called the *gamos* and they should translate it as "marriage," but most often the word "feast" is added.)

***feast: and the door was shut. (11) Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. (12) But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. (13) Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.*** So the foolish virgins didn't get to enter into this part. The part that they can't enter into is not the Marriage Feast; it's the Marriage Supper. Their job is to escort the Bride and Groom to the Groom's home after the Marriage Feast. So when they were called upon to do this, the five foolish were not prepared and they didn't go to the Marriage Supper, but they were here for the Marriage Feast. The Jewish ceremony has the Feast at the Bride's home and the Supper at the Groom's home; therefore, the virgins are going to be here for this Feast that will last for seven years, the 70th week of Daniel.

I believe that these five brides in D.K.'s vision are typed as the five other churches in Revelation, all of whom have the position of Bride. You need to understand that we are all given the position of Bride when we receive salvation, but not everyone will attain to the manifestation of that position. ***(Heb.10:14) ... by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified,*** but we don't all manifest that gift from God. We can enter into these promises of God; we've been given them by position, but the Lord expects us to manifest them. Now we know from the book of Esther, we know from Song of Solomon, we know from Psalm 45, that not everybody is going to be in the Bride. ***(Son.6:8) There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, And virgins without number. (9) My dove, my undefiled, is but one....*** That's speaking of the Shulammitte bride. "Shulammitte" means "the perfected one." These five brides are not going

to attain to the manifestation of the Bride. The promises to the overcomers were given to each one of these churches and there were some people among them who would overcome, but they didn't all overcome.

Remember the promises He spoke to each one of the Churches: **(Rev.2:7) To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God. (11) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death. (17) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it. (26) And he that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over the nations: (27) and he shall rule them with a rod of iron, as the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers; as I also have received of my Father: (28) and I will give him the morning star. (3:5) He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. (12) He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own new name. (21) He that overcometh, I will give to him**



***to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne.***

He made a promise to them that in overcoming they would actually be a part of this Bride and I believe this is happening now. Even now, God is calling His people out. These churches of Revelation represent different spiritual groups of people, not physical groups of people. In other words, people all around the world are a part of the Philadelphia Church. And D.K. here represents the Philadelphia Church, which is the Bride. The five other brides don't attain to the manifestation of their position as Bride and so they're not given the veil; they're not given the crown of thorns.

*I didn't want to wake up and I tried to go back to sleep to continue the dream, but nothing happened and I laid there quietly, and I knew that the Lord was telling me that it was time for the Wedding Feast.* That's the truth! We're about to begin the Wedding Feast, which begins the Tribulation period. Those are the seven days where the Bride is celebrating and preparing to go to the Groom's home for the Marriage Supper. And at the end of those seven days is when the wise virgins escort the Bride to the Groom's home, which is in Heaven; that was all a part of the marriage ceremony. People like to make the virgins a type of the Bride, but they're not. The virgins were never in any of the ceremonies. Even the going at midnight to the Groom's home was a symbol of what naturally happened in the Marriage Feast, when the virgins would light their lamps to escort the Bride and the Groom to the Groom's home.

*So I asked Him, "Lord, the bride that was in front of me, was that the corrupt Church?" And He said, "Yes." You know, many people are selling their birthright! We have this perfection that the Lord gave us at the cross and God*

gives us grace through our faith to seek out this maturity, this perfection in Him, so we need to desire that earnestly. Esau should be a warning to us. He was a grandson of Abraham and he had a birthright, but he sold it because he walked after the flesh. We need to run after the holiness of God, if we want to be in this Bride. We need to earnestly desire holiness, which is separation from the world and separation from these other churches, to become a part of His one, worldwide bride.

*Then I thought about the crown of thorns as the head-piece of the veil, and then I understood so clearly that He could only choose a Bride who knew sorrow, suffering and death-to-self, in order for the two to become one. (Amo.3:3) Shall two walk together, except they have agreed? Amen!* I'm quite sure that the reason this Bride is going to be so beautiful to the Husband is because they are in agreement. The reason the Bride is the Bride is because she is in agreement with the Word. She is submitted to the Word because she is submitted to her Husband. *I just couldn't get over the fact that I was chosen to wear this veil and crown, but the Lord made me to understand that this vision was not about me, but the Bride as a whole and that I was to share this vision with her to make her ready for His soon coming. Amen!* That's true; He's at the door. It's almost time for the Wedding Feast; it's almost time for the Tribulation to start.

We are going to have to be sanctified, separated from that which is worldly, separated from religion, which is worldly and a part of the Beast. We have to be separated from all that in order to be a part of this Bride and escape the hour of trial. You know, God permits His children and His little babies to be raised up in some of these lesser assemblies

of God's people. God permits them to even be somewhat worldly, while they're being taken care of by the world, and this next verse seems to imply that: **(Isa.60:16) Thou shalt also suck the milk of the nations** (In other words, as a baby. You see the nations take care of us as babies, but as we mature, as we grow up, we want to go to Zion.), **and shalt suck the breast of kings; and thou shalt know that I, the Lord, am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.** Here's another example of this: **(Isa.49:22) Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the nations, and set up my ensign to the peoples; and they shall bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.** Of course, the old man, this old life, is a part of the nations and it's actually a member of the Beast. The old man has to die; he can't even enter the Kingdom. But the born-again man on the inside, the one who's being carried by this old man out of the nations to Zion, that born-again man is a son (or daughter) of God! **((Isa.49:23) And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their faces to the earth, and lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord; and they that wait for me shall not be put to shame. (24) Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captives be delivered?** Yes! God is plundering the world. He's taking His people out of the world. He's bound the strong man (Matthew 12:29; Mark 3:27; Luke 11:21) and He's given us authority to plunder him. We preach the Gospel and we separate people from the Beast kingdom and bring them into the Kingdom of God. That's our job and everybody who

doesn't go out and plunder is going to be plundered (Matthew 12:30; Luke 11:23), as Jesus said. So, yes, the prey can be taken from the mighty. **(Isa.49:25) But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered; for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.** His people have as babies been nursed and taken care of by the world. When we were very young, many of us were taken captive to the world and the Lord allowed them to nurse us along. But there comes a time when you need meat and so the Lord is drawing His people out of the worldly places and into Zion. **(Isa.49:26) And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh....** Amen! Their own mouths will devour them!

**(Isa.60:17) For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron.** Notice the materials here were part of the image of the Beast! **(Dan.2:32) As for this image, its head was of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its belly and its thighs of brass, (33) its legs of iron, its feet part of iron, and part of clay.** What are we being delivered of? We are being delivered from being members of the body of this beastly world! Of course, another thing we can see here is that God is making us more and more valuable to the Kingdom. **(Isa.60:17) For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron. I will also make thy officers** (In other words, "taskmasters" or "those who reign over us.") **peace, and thine exactors righteousness.** Righteousness is going to rule over God's Bride! We've been ruled by the world (Galatians 4:3;

Hebrews 5:12), we've been ruled by the kings of the world and we would like to be ruled by righteousness, by the King of kings and the Prince of peace. And, yes, it's going to be so for the Bride. They're going to be ruled by, they will be in submission to, the King of kings and, for that reason, they will be the Bride. They will wear the veil, they will wear the crown, they will be prepared to enter into the presence of the King. And we will take up here in the next chapter because there are some more great things still to be seen about the blessings that come after sanctification. Praise God! God is so good to us! He's going to get us ready, folks! We need to put our trust and faith in Him. **(Mat.6:33)** ***But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.*** Ask God to make you holy. Ask Him to fulfill in you His goodness and He'll do it!

God bless you.

## CHAPTER SEVEN

### *Find Safety in the Blessings*

God bless you. We love you and we appreciate you. We've been studying how sanctification needs to come before the blessings and now we're looking at the blessings, the benefits, of sanctification.

The Lord points out to us in Isaiah 60 that sanctification is the process of bringing His children out of the world and into Zion, which is the Bride, as the book of Revelation tells us. They're God's children, even while they're still in the world, and bondage to the world represents bondage to sin, bondage to worldly religion. God wants His children to be sanctified, which means "separated from the world unto God," and we see this type in the Scriptures. God gathers His people out of the nations because, of course, we don't belong to the nations. ***(1Pe.2:11) Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims....*** Our Kingdom is not of this world. ***(Joh.18:36) Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.*** Like Jesus, we're just passing through; we're just sojourners! We are pilgrims in this world and where we're passing to is God's Kingdom, which is epitomized as Zion, the Heavenly Jerusalem, which we know from the Scriptures is being born out of Heaven. ***(Rev.21:9) And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride,***



***the wife of the Lamb. (10) And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, (11) having the glory of God....*** John was also told, ***(Rev.3:12) He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own new name.*** And the Lord has taught me that Jerusalem is coming down out of Heaven now. You don't have to wait until the end of the Tribulation period to see it come down out of Heaven because the Bride is being born-again in spirit and in soul on this earth now. She will be, of course, taken up and brought back with the Lord. The Bible tells us that corresponds to the time when John saw the New Jerusalem coming down out of Heaven and so that's the time when the Bride will finally be born-again in body. But we are being born-again from above now and Zion represents the Bride.

I'd like to back up a little first to something we've already looked at. ***(Isa.60:14) ... and they shall call thee The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.*** Amen! The blessings of God come as He separates His people from the world. The people who are not under the curse are the people who are separate from the world, separate from sin, separate from apostate religion. When we first come to the Lord, we accept the righteousness we have in Jesus Christ and all of His benefits through faith. But when God manifests fruit in you, then you're no longer waiting for it to come by faith and you should be constantly

walking in this blessing of God. You should be separating from the world and its ways and its sins. You should be separating from the world's sinful religions that claim to be Christianity. This is what it is to come out of bondage in the world, to be sanctified and come into Zion.

***(Isa.60:18) Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, desolation nor destruction within thy borders....*** Back in September 2007, the Lord took me in a very vivid vision and He showed me that the Father would give me a large piece of property to be a refuge for His saints in the coming days. The saints were fleeing onto this property and when I looked out past the edge of the property, I saw devastation and destruction, hurricanes and wars, and so on. These were the kind of things going on just beyond the boundaries of this refuge and the saints were fleeing onto the refuge to escape them. I knew that the Lord was showing me that the devastation is the motivating factor that God will use to separate His people. Through all these shakings, He will bring them to the place of sanctification, or holiness. He will separate them from the world, separate them from sin, separate them from the bondage of the old man. And He will separate them from the worship of pagan nations. Wars are started by patriotism and people fight for their respective nations because they are respecters of persons. Did you know that patriotism is a respecter of persons? It's a respecter of nationalities and, in many cases, patriotism is a respecter of race. This is not Biblical! Patriotism is very worldly and it causes the death of many people. When God calls His people out of the nations, they are to become what Peter called one "holy nation." ***(1Pe.2:9) But ye are a elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye***

**may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.** The word “holy” means “separate” and is the same Greek word for “sanctified.” In whatever physical nation we may be living, we are all one spiritual nation in the world; we are New Testament spiritual Israel. We walk in the type and shadow of physical Israel because Abraham is the spiritual father of all those who walk by faith. So the revelation the Lord gave me was that people would come onto this piece of property and they would be safe, they would be delivered.

**(Isa.60:18) Violence shall no more be heard in thy land....** Why is this? It’s because after a person has been sanctified, after they are separated from sin and walking in God’s holiness, it’s not necessary for them to be living under the curse. Jesus bore the curse for us. I shared a dream in the last chapter about a Bride who had on a crown of thorns, but all the thorns were turned under. They hadn’t pierced her head, her brow or her eyelids, and when she asked the Lord why the thorns were turned under, He told her, “I already bore that for you.” And the crown of thorns represents the curse. Back in the Garden of Eden, the thorns came forth because of man’s sin. **(Gen.3:17) And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in toil shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; (18) thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee....** So when God begins to deliver you from bondage from sin, bondage to the old man, bondage to the nations, bondage to the nations’ apostate religions, then you’re coming out from under the curse.

***(Gen.3:18) Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, desolation nor destruction within thy borders....*** What borders is He talking about? Who's He addressing here? He's addressing the New Jerusalem Zion, the Bride! In the book of Esther, the bride was the most beautiful among all the fair virgins of the kingdom and the king chose her to be his bride. In the Song of Solomon, the king said, ***(Son.6:8) There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, And virgins without number.*** These are all God's people. ***(9) My dove, my undefiled*** (or "perfect"), ***is [but] one; She is the only one of her mother; She is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and called her blessed; [Yea,] the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.*** And, of course, the corporate body of the Bride has become one with each other and with the Lord, so destruction will not be "within thy borders." ***(Isa.60:18) Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, desolation nor destruction within thy borders. but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.*** "Salvation" is the word *soteria* in the New Testament and it means "all my needs supplied," like a little baby. The broad walls of Zion represent salvation, just as when God's people fled into Zion for safety and preservation whenever an enemy attacked. When you're still serving the world, but you're God's child because you have a born-again spirit, have you manifested your salvation? No, you've manifested salvation only in your spirit. When you manifest salvation in your soul, that's sanctification. Sanctification is bringing into your soul what you have in your spirit. Sanctification is separating you from what is worldly and what is sin in your character: in your mind,

your will and your emotions. The Bride is sanctified in the soul; this corporate body of people is beautiful to the Lord and He has called them to be His Bride.

What can we do to enter into Zion? Nothing! The gates of Zion are praise because the Lord's already sanctified us! ***(Heb.10:14) For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.*** We were sanctified at the cross before we were ever born. We were delivered from bondage to the old man and separated from sin. ***(Rom.6:6) Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with [him,] that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin; (7) for he that hath died is justified from sin. (11) Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus. (14) For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace. (22) But now being made free from sin and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life.*** The manifestation of what Jesus accomplished at the cross is called "sanctification" on this earth. Now you do have that sanctification while you're still out there in the world and you belong more to the nations than to the Kingdom of God, but you have it only by faith. You have it by faith because of ignorance and faith is accounted as righteousness! ***(Rom.4:5) But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness.*** Even as a baby Christian you receive these benefits of God's Kingdom when you walk by faith, but in your soul, you still need to learn more of God and His ways so you can walk in ever-increasing sanctification.

***(1Jn.1:7) But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin.*** So there is a manifestation of the cleansing power of the blood -- not just a covering of the blood, but the cleansing power of the blood to cleanse away the nature of sin. The covering is necessary when you are a young Christian, but the more you walk in the cleansing, the less you need the covering.

You remember how Esther was in the king's house and didn't seem to be in any danger, while the rest of the people of God who were living outside the palace were under a threat of destruction by Haman, who represents the Beast. But Esther the Bride interceded for her people to the king and for that reason they were saved. Can God do this? Can He make a place on this earth where people are actually safe in the midst of a time when all the nations of the world hate and are coming against God's people? Jesus said, ***(Mat.24:9) Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake.*** He said that because God wants His name, which means "nature, character and authority," to be manifested in His people. What's it going to take to make that happen? Well, sad to say, it's going to require everything that can be shaken to be shaken. ***(Heb.12:26) Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. (27) And this [word], Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain.***



**(28) Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with reverence and awe: (29) for our God is a consuming fire.** It's going to have to happen because God's people find so much affinity for the world that without this shaking, they will not run for safety to Zion, spiritually-speaking. God's going to motivate His people to run from the nations, to run from their religions and run to Him. Praise God for that!

**(Psa.89:22) The enemy shall not exact from him, Nor the son of wickedness afflict him. (23) And I will beat down his adversaries before him, And smite them that hate him.** This was spoken of David, who represents the Man-child, and the Man-child is the head of the Bride. David ruled from Jerusalem, which represents the Bride. And we know that the Man-child is none other than Christ in His end-times firstfruits body. **(Col.1:26) Even the mystery which hath been hid for ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested to his saints, (27) to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.** The Lord is coming in His people! He is coming in His firstfruits Man-child and in His Bride, and in the virgins, and on and on. John the Baptist said of Jesus, Who was the Man-child of His day, **(Joh.3:29) He that hath the bride is the bridegroom....** Jesus taught the disciples how to walk with Him. Obviously, God is in control of the enemy, whether you're talking about the principalities and powers, or the Beast, or the Illuminati, or whatever. **(Psa.89:22) The enemy shall not exact from him, Nor the son of**

**wickedness afflict him. (23) And I will beat down his adversaries before him, And smite them that hate him.** This is a provision that is given to His Man-child and they will pass this on to the Bride.

This authority is something the Lord keeps in His Hand. There's no chance of the devil having authority over you. You wouldn't deliver your children over to somebody else to raise and the Lord's not doing that, either, but He has vessels of dishonor that He uses. The Lord doesn't give them authority; He uses them as He used the devil in the book of Job because God was very careful about what came into the life of Job. The devil had to get permission to afflict Job and God allowed it for a purpose. If you read the book of Job very carefully, you'll see that Job had some problems. Although the Lord was accounting Job as righteous from the very beginning because Job was walking in everything that he knew, Job was very self-righteous. The Lord helped Job to see that by using his enemies and persecution; and, of course, God restored everything at the end. This authority God has over evil is something that He uses to sanctify us. For instance, **(Pro.16:4) The Lord hath made everything for its own end** (or "purpose"); **Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.** God made the wicked to serve Him in this raising up of sons; therefore, when a person is sanctified, it's no problem for the Lord to say no to the devil and He does that. When it came time for Job to be delivered and he was sanctified of his sin, God would not allow the devil to have dominion over Job any longer. **(Pro.16:5) Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord** (Quite frankly, you know when we come to the Lord, we still have a lot of that pride and the Lord has to get it out of us! He doesn't want us to

be an abomination.): ***[Though] hand [join] in hand, he shall not be unpunished.*** So no matter how much power you think you have, no matter what kind of army your land has over it that you think will defend you, there's nothing that can defend you from God, Who wants to destroy that pride. Nothing can stop Him from doing it and He will use every vessel of dishonor He needs to bring an end to that, but when He's finished, He can stop them just as easily as He started them. And yet we think it hard that God could provide such a place of safety for a people who are holy! Here's the advantage of being holy and separate from the world; you don't need chastening if you've overcome your sins.

***(Pro.16:6) By mercy and truth iniquity is atoned for; And by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.*** All these things that are coming upon the world will restore the fear of the Lord and many will depart from evil. They will run to Zion, which is a place of safety, but Zion is a place of holiness, too, a place of separation from the world. There's nothing more important for you to do right now than to repent of your sins and seek diligently to walk in holiness and separation from the world because ***(Pro.16:7) When a man's ways please the Lord, He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.*** When you have come to the place where your actions and your ways please the Lord, God can stop your enemies. That's the place of safety; that's passing through the walls of Zion and into His place of salvation, the place where God is going to make your enemies to be at peace with you. ***(Pro.16:8) Better is a little, with righteousness, Than great revenues with injustice. (9) A man's heart deviseth his way; But the Lord directeth his***

**steps.** Think about that! The Lord directs his steps! People can choose to be good, people can choose to be bad, but God directs their steps and He even directs the steps of their enemies. Some people don't understand that about God, but they haven't studied the Bible enough to know, **(Php.2:13) ... it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.** Do you think unrighteous things happen to you? **(Pro.16:10) A divine sentence is in the lips of the king; His mouth shall not transgress in judgment.** Job thought that he was being made to suffer for no reason and he accused God wrongfully quite a few times, but God knew what Job needed and God knew exactly what He was doing. God did not transgress in judgment. He gave the devil permission to do what he did to Job. He used the devil to bring Job to the place of holiness and then God restored everything.

**(Pro.16:11) A just balance and scales are the Lord's; All the weights of the bag are his work.** He didn't say, "Here, devil, you take some of the weights and you take some of the balance." No, the Lord took credit and took charge of it all! So just remember that the Lord is sovereign. And we also know that the Lord Jesus was given dominion over all the principalities and powers. **(Eph.1:18) Having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, (19) and what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe** (We need a revelation of that!), **according to that working of the strength of his might (20) which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heaven-**

***ly [places] (21) far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named*** (Jesus has been given dominion and authority over everything, even over the devil and all of his minions.), ***not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: (Eph.1:22) and he put all things in subjection under his feet....*** If you are of the opinion that there's a war going on out there and you don't quite know who's going to win it next, God or the devil, you've missed the whole point! God always wins! Because He delivers His people over to what appears to them as failure has nothing to do with anything. Look at Job. Job went through a tremendous failure, but through that, he was sanctified.

***(Isa.46:9) Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me; (10) declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not yet done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure; (11) calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man of my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will also do it.*** God sees the end from the beginning and He knows how to get you there. And sometimes, before you're sanctified and behind the walls of Zion, you need a chastening. Job did! And God manifestly perfected him. He was perfect from the beginning because he was walking by faith and he was walking in the knowledge that he had, but he wasn't perfect by manifestation. We are perfect by faith from the beginning because of the blood covering, if we're walking in what we know. ***(Jas.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.*** If you

walk in rebellion to what you know is right, you are under sin and you are not reckoned as being perfect. Job was doing what he knew to do, but he didn't understand his own heart. He didn't realize he needed to be delivered of self-righteousness, so God used the devil to help Job understand that.

***(Eph.1:22) And he put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church, (23) which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.*** Notice that Christ is the head of the body, but all things are in subjection under the feet of the body. So not only has the Lord been given dominion over the principalities and the powers and so on, but He's given His people that dominion. He exercises His dominion through His people. ***(Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.*** Well, if God has this dominion, can't He take away the power of the enemy, as He did for Job? Can't He just say, "No, you can't go there"? Folks, the physical enemies on this earth are nothing. Many people are caught up in the conspiracies of men, but men don't run this earth. The devil is the god of this world; the conspiracies pass from him into men, but the One Who really has dominion is God and He is the One Who is allowing the conspiracies. God can say, "Enough is enough," anytime He wants; it's not a problem for Him.

***(Pro.16:7) When a man's ways please the Lord, He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.*** There is a place when we have learned sanctification and have separated ourselves from the world, separated from dead apostate religion and idolatry, and this is a place



where God says, “Enough is enough! This is My servant and he doesn’t need anymore.” I know some of you don’t believe that, but we have to believe what the Bible says. We can’t believe what men say; we can’t put limits on God. People may think they’re being humble when they say, “We can’t be perfect.” Well, I agree that *we* can’t be perfect, but that doesn’t mean God can’t *make* you perfect. God called Job perfect and He called other people perfect. Can God do it? Are you saying God can’t do it? He’s the One Who always does it; all He wants from us is faith. He gives us a free gift, you see. If you are saying that God is able to make you perfect, but He won’t do it, that’s not much salvation, is it? And maybe your idea of what constitutes being “perfect” is wrong. Maybe you should find out what the Biblical idea of perfection is for you because it’s obviously not the same for everyone. I had a very wise brother explain it to me one time when I was young in the Lord. He said it’s like playing a piano. You hit this key and it makes the sound it’s supposed to make, and you hit this other key, and it makes the sound that it’s supposed to make. So we are not all the same, but we all fulfill our place. When we’re not looking at our neighbor, but we’re doing what God is calling us to do and we’re walking in His holiness, separate from sin, separate from the world, separate from idolatry and religion, then that’s where we are when we’re perfect. And that’s when the glory of God is manifested.

***(Isa.60:19) The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord will be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.*** He’s talking about a people who have a glory, which is a “shining forth from”; the glory He’s talking about is the glory of God

shining forth from them. You know, God's people have a light that the world doesn't have. If you go back to the beginning of this chapter, it says, **(Isa.60:1) Arise, shine; for thy light is come** (He's talking to Zion again.), **and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. (2) For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples; but the Lord will arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. (3) And nations shall come to thy light** (In other words, Zion will be like a lighthouse! The nations are going to see that light and run to it as a place of provision.), **and kings to the brightness of thy rising.** Now it doesn't say anything here about God doing away with the sun and the moon, does it? It just says they won't need it. The natural man needs light on this earth in order to see because light reflects off objects and that's what our eye picks up, but do the righteous walk by sight? No, they don't! So it's not necessary for God to do away with the sun and the moon, and I don't think the Scripture even says that. You know, a person who doesn't walk by sight no longer needs the light of the moon or the light of the sun because the glory of God lights them. Revelation also says the same thing about Zion: **(Rev.21:23) And the city** (This is speaking of Zion, the Bride.) **hath no need of the sun** (It doesn't say the sun won't be there; it just says the sun won't be needed.), **neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it** (If you're not walking by sight, then you're walking as a Christian.), **and the lamp thereof [is] the Lamb. (Rev.22:5) And there shall be night no more** (He's talking about the city!); **and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they** (the

Bride) ***shall reign for ever and ever***. Now some people say, “Oh, that’s just in the Millennium, David.” Oh, no it’s not! When are we supposed to stop walking by sight? In the Millennium? If you wait that long, you won’t be qualified to be in Zion. It’s here that we have to be qualified and Isaiah 60 tells us that in the Tribulation period God’s people won’t need the light of the sun nor light of the moon. And, ***(Psa.89:35) Once have I sworn by my holiness: I will not lie unto David: (36) His seed shall endure for ever, And his throne as the sun before me. (37) It shall be established for ever as the moon, And [as] the faithful witness in the sky.*** So as long as the sun and moon are in the sky, we’re going to have a King David. How long do you think that is? How long do you think Jesus is going to reign on the throne of David? It will be forever!

***(Isa.11:1) And there shall come forth a shoot out of the stock of Jesse, and a branch*** (The “branch” is the Man-child ministry.) ***out of his roots*** (The “root of Jesse” is Jesus.) ***shall bear fruit. (Isa.11:3) And his delight shall be in the fear of the Lord; and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither decide after the hearing of his ears; (4) but with righteousness*** (Notice this is saying that people who walk and judge after the sight of their eyes and with the hearing of their ears are not righteous.) ***shall he judge the poor, and decide with equity for the meek of the earth....*** This judge, of course, is the branch out of the root of Jesse that shall bear fruit. The branch is the Man-child ministry and, like Jesus, the Man-child ministry is not going to walk after the seeing of their eyes or the hearing of their ears. Jesus only preached to those people who had spiritual eyes

and ears. **(Rom.8:14) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.** They don't have to walk by natural sight and natural hearing anymore because now the glory of God is in them. There will still be a sun and moon, although they're going to be somewhat darkened, and the world, spiritually-speaking, is going to be in darkness, but the light of God is going to arise on His people (Isaiah 60:2). They don't need the light of the sun; they don't need the light of the moon; the glory of God in them is going to guide them.

**(Isa.60:20) Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself; for the Lord will be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.** Praise be to God! **(21) Thy people also shall be all righteous; they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.** How can God's people be "all righteous"? Well, if you're talking about natural Zion, there is no way they can be all righteous, is there? There are very few believers in natural Zion today, but we are not talking about natural Zion. We're talking about spiritual Zion, which is a type and shadow for the Church. So Zion represents only a people who are holy and it represents a people who are holy around the earth! Therefore, **(Isa.60:21) thy people also shall be all righteous; they shall inherit the land for ever....** That is the land of holiness, the Promised Land, the land where their enemies will not be ruling over them. Praise be to God! Let me point out something to you about what Zion represents. I've been told, "No, David, there's no New Jerusalem here on the earth now; that's coming down later." Well, notice what Paul said about Zion and how God is go-

ing to get His people there. **(Heb.12:18) For ye are not come unto [a mount] that might be touched** (He's not talking about a physical Mount Zion; this Mount Zion can't be touched.), **and that burned with fire** (The natural mountain that they came to in the wilderness burned with fire.), **and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, (19) and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which [voice] they that heard entreated that no word more should be spoken unto them; (20) for they could not endure that which was enjoined, If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned....** The Beast cannot touch this mountain! Mount Zion is a place of safety because it's a place of holiness. You need no Beast to crucify you, if you're already dead, and that's what holiness represents. It represents a person who is dead to self, a person who is separate from the world, separate from sin.

**(Heb.12:21) And so fearful was the appearance, [that] Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake** (Holiness does that to sinners, doesn't it?): **(22) but ye are come unto mount Zion....** If you say that there's never been a spiritual, Heavenly Mount Zion on the earth, then you have to tear this part out of your Bible. I pointed out to you earlier in this teaching that Paul was talking to those early disciples. They had heard the true Gospel, they had seen the power of the Holy Spirit's anointing and they were walking in that anointing. It was those around them who called them "Christians" because they saw that the disciples walked like Jesus walked. These were the people who had come to Mount Zion. **(Heb.12:22) But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem....** They came to

the Heavenly Jerusalem! Just because it's Heavenly doesn't mean it's not on earth, folks! Jesus said, **(Luk.17:20) ... The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: (21) neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is within you.** The Kingdom of Heaven is in your midst! Every place in you where God rules and you don't serve sin, that place is Heavenly Jerusalem. That's the place of holiness; that's inside the walls of salvation. **(Heb.12:22) But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels, (23) to the general assembly and church of the firstborn....** The Greek word for "church" is *ekklesia* and it means "the called-out ones." What are we called out of? We're called out of the world.

From the moment you are born-again out there in the world, you're called to come to Zion, called to come to Jesus Christ, the King over Zion. **(Jer.31:6) ... Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the Lord our God.** That's where we're going, folks, and that's where the early disciples were. They had Jesus as King, but then they prophesied a great falling away in which they went back into bondage. **(Act.20:29) I know that after my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flock; (30) and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. (2Ti.3:1) But know this, that in the last days grievous times shall come. (2) For men shall be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, (3) without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, with-**



**out self-control, fierce, no lovers of good, (4) traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; (5) holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof. From these also turn away. (6) For of these are they that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with sins, led away by divers lusts, (7) ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. (2Pe.2:1) But there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. (2) And many shall follow their lascivious doings; by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of.** This is fulfilling the type set by the Jews. The Jews apostatized; they turned away from God and were taken into bondage, and their city was destroyed. Then, after a time in bondage, God drew them back to rebuild their new city because the first one had been destroyed. This is what God is doing today. He is drawing His people back to what they had in the beginning: to the holiness, the anointing, the power of God. He is drawing His people back to be true Christians!

**(Heb.12:22) But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels, (23) to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, (24) and to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that**

***speakech better than [that of] Abel. (25) See that ye refuse not him that speakech. For if they escaped not when they refused him that warned [them] on earth, much more [shall not] we [escape] who turn away from him that [warneth] from heaven: (26) whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven.***

And what day is that, folks? It's the day we're coming into now. I would like for us to read the next verse from the Numeric Bible because the numeric pattern brings us to the exact Greek wording, which is very important in this case: ***(Heb.12:27) And this Yet once more*** (This is referring to the shaking that's coming once more.), ***signifieth the removing of the shaken...*** That's what it says in the original, without all the added in words put there by the translators, based on their own understanding. ***(Heb.12:27) And this Yet once more, signifieth the removing of the shaken*** (That's what the numerics says word-for-word out of the Greek.), ***as of made...*** In other words, "as of made" is something that's man-made. Everything that's man-made is going to be removed, whether in your life, in your religion or what you may think is "Christianity." Nothing made by man is going to stand up to the shaking God is about to send. And what is the purpose of that shaking? ***(Heb.12:27) And this Yet once more, signifieth the removing of the shaken, as of made, that those not shaken may remain.*** "Those not shaken" is talking about people, not about things. God is going to shake everything in our lives in order to bring about our sanctification and only those who are not going to be shaken will remain. God is going to destroy our wood,

hay and stubble, so that the gold, silver and precious stones remain. What God is going to have left after He is through shaking is those who will inherit eternal life.

Some people think that we're going to have eternal life when we die, but you're actually coming into eternal life here. Eternal life is, **(Col.1:27) ... Christ in you, the hope of glory**. If you don't have eternal life here, you can't go there! Some people think that they can die just as filthy as they are here, but they are still automatically going to go there, and when they go there, then they are going to get eternal life. Those people are believing a lie. You get eternal life here! And if you don't enter into it here, you won't ever have it. We enter into eternal life here 30-, 60- and 100-fold. The seed of the life of Christ must bear the fruit 30-, 60- and 100-fold. **(Heb.12:28) Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken** (He's talking about Zion! You are come to the Heavenly Jerusalem.), **let us have grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with reverence and awe: (29) for our God is a consuming fire**. Yes! And this consuming fire is going to burn up the wood, hay and stubble, but we have to cooperate. Our desire should be, "Let's go up to Zion, the city of the King!" That's the place where the King rules and there's a wall separating us from the world and the worldly church. We've all been in the worldly church. Jeremiah 50 says that our mother is Babylon. We all started there with our foolish ideas about God and our foolish ideas about the Church and the Kingdom. We all started there with our foolish ideas about who God is and what He wants, and what He will do in our life. We've all had those foolish ideas, but coming out of that and passing behind the walls into Zion is sanctification and separation

from all of that. It's coming into the place of holiness. This is the place where God can protect you from your enemies, deliver you from the power of your old flesh and provide all of your needs. So this shaking is coming for us, but can you believe that some people want to fly away? They don't even want to be here to go through God's plan to perfect His people. But if you fly away, where are you going? Well, I can tell you where a lot of the Church would go if they flew away right now: they'd be going to that other place! You should appreciate everything God's going to do and be glad that the rapture doesn't happen until *after* the Tribulation! Praise God!

***(Isa.60:21) Thy people also shall be all righteous; they shall inherit the land for ever....*** When Israel went into their Promised Land, they couldn't inherit it until they put to death the Canaanite and that's another revelation of sanctification, which is the death of the old man. ***(2Co.4:16) Wherefore we faint not; but though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day by day.*** The outer man has to die for the sanctified, spiritual inner man to come forth and rule. Isaiah says the righteous people in Zion will inherit the land, so what is different about that land? Well, the Canaanites are dead! David had to kill the Jebusites when he took Zion from them and it became the city of David.

I'm going to point out the same thing to you again: ***(Isa.52:1) Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion*** (God is raising up Zion. We're going to see Zion in the earth again and it represents a people whose walk is holy and who are being ruled over by King David.); ***put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city....***

As we've seen, the beautiful garments represent righteous works, both of the Bride and those who are invited to the marriage. **(Rev.19:8) And it was given unto her (the Bride) that she should array herself in fine linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. (14) And the armies (those who are not in the Bride company) which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and pure.** They have on these beautiful garments. **(Isa.52:1) Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised** (That is, the flesh not cut off.) **and the unclean.** No more! That's where we're coming to, folks. The only people in Zion are going to be holy and when they get there, they'll have that wall between them and the Beast. And if the Beast even touches the mountain, it's going to be stoned (Hebrews 12:20). **(Isa.52:2) Shake thyself from the dust** (That's the flesh because our flesh was made from the dust.); **arise, sit [on thy throne], O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bonds of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.** The daughter of Zion is the New Jerusalem, who is coming out of captivity to the old man. That old man is outside the walls of Zion, but we're coming into the city where David rules and we will be separate from the world. This is the process of sanctification. Inside the walls of Zion is where we have all the benefits of this sanctification, the provision, the protection, the holiness and the fellowship with the Lord. The Lord is the King in the temple in Zion; His presence is in the temple in Zion! Oh, the benefits are just awesome!

The majority of our blessings come after our sanctification, but you have to keep running toward Zion. Isn't it great that God has provided for such a place, in such a terrible time as this, when everything in the world is being turned upside down? God has provided a place of safety, so run to Zion! Separate yourself from your sin, work at it now! God's power is with you. You have His promises, you have His sword of the Word to come against the Canannite in your life. Conquer him! Kill him so that the new man can live.

God bless you!



## CHAPTER EIGHT

### *Sufficiency Comes from God*

God bless you! Father, in the name of Jesus, we thank You for being our God, our Savior. Thank You for showing us the importance of sanctification and the benefits of sanctification, Lord. Oh, Lord, they're awesome! Father, we just desire earnestly to be a holy people, completely submitted to You. Father, we know that Your grace will do this in us, Lord, that You will finish the good work You've started in us. Father, we praise You for that! Lord, give us a desire to be pleasing unto You, a desire to consume Your Word and to walk in the steps of our Lord Jesus. And we thank You for it, Lord, in the name of Jesus.

Before we continue in Isaiah 60, I want to look at another example where God's people have been taken into captivity and God is calling for them to come out of that captivity: ***(Jer.3:14) Return, O backsliding children, saith the Lord*** (The captivity to the old man represents being backslidden.); ***for I am a husband unto you*** (So He's trying to make these people His Bride. The Lord is calling His people out of all of the nations to come to Zion, which represents the Bride, as we saw in Revelation.); ***and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion*** (That's, of course, the Bride, the place of sanctification, the place of separation from the world unto God.); ***(Jer.3:15) and I will give you shepherds according to my heart....*** You know, there are shepherds in Babylon! There were shepherds in Babylon when they were in bondage; there were shepherds in Egypt when they were in bondage; but God has some

shepherds who have been set free so that they can help the people to be free. ***(Jer.3:15) And I will give you shepherds according to my heart, who shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. (16) And it shall come to pass, when ye are multiplied and increased in the land*** (That's the Promised Land; that's when you're living upon God's promises.), ***in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the Lord; neither shall it come to mind; neither shall they remember it; neither shall they miss it; neither shall it be made any more.*** That was all a physical type and shadow of something that God is going to fulfill in our day. ***(Jer.3:17) At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it....*** Jerusalem in the Old Testament was the place of the throne of the Lord, too. It was said of Solomon, ***(2Ch.9:8) Blessed be the Lord thy God, who delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the Lord thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do justice and righteousness.***

***(Jer.3:17) At that time they shall call Jerusalem*** (the Bride) ***the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it....*** Now that we understand the "nations" are all of God's people from all over the world, no matter what country they live in, we can see this is not talking about the Millennium. It's talking about right now and Jerusalem here is the New Jerusalem, the Heavenly Jerusalem. The Church, "the called out ones," are coming out of the nations to Zion. This is a process called "sanctification" and the benefits of being in Zion are tre-

mendous. **(17) At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord....** Zion represents the name of the Lord and “name” means “nature, character and authority.” Sanctification represents the name of Jesus, which is His nature, character and authority manifested in you. Sanctification is **(Col.1:27) ... Christ in you the hope of glory. (Jer.3:17) At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart.** That’s what sanctification is, right?

**(Jer.3:18) In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel....** That has a meaning in the New Testament, too. “Judah,” meaning “praise,” generally represents the Spirit-filled people. The house of Israel, who went even further from God and weren’t filled with His presence, had mostly separated from the Spirit-filled groups. And today, those who do not believe in being Spirit-filled, with the evidences in the Bible (John 8:39, 14:12; Acts 4:30, 5:12; Hebrews 2:4, etc.), are the much larger group of people. But God’s going to join people from all those religious backgrounds, just like He’s bringing people out of all the nations and all the races, and He’s bringing them into the Bride. **(Jer.3:18) In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north** (That is, out of bondage to the Beast.) **to the land that I gave for an inheritance unto your fathers.** Our fathers were the early Church fathers, the 12 patriarchs Jesus raised up. Everything that Jesus

gave to them is what we're going to have because it's our inheritance. That anointing, that power, that deliverance, that holiness, all of that is coming back to His people as they come out of captivity. **(Jer.3:19) But I said, How I will put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of the nations!** (This is a heritage of God; He's gathering a Bride out the hosts of the nations.) **and I said, Ye shall call me My Father, and shall not turn away from following me.** Praise be to God! And that's a broad outline of what we've been studying in Isaiah 60, so let's continue. **(Isa.60:21) Thy people also shall be all righteous; they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting....** What did Jesus say about every branch that His Father didn't plant? **(Mat.15:13) But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up.** So these are going to be proven to be the plants that God planted and you'll know God's plant because it looks like Jesus! **(Isa.60:21) Thy people also shall be all righteous; they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.** Amen! "Thy people also shall be all righteous." Everybody in spiritual New Testament Zion, the Bride, is going to be sanctified from the nations and they are all going to be righteous. Oh, praise be to God!

Remember what Joel said, speaking about the valley of Jehoshaphat at the time of the battle of Armageddon: **(Joe.3:14) Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision. (15) The sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining.**

And that begins the great and terrible Day of the Lord. ***(Joe.3:16) And the Lord will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be a refuge unto his people, and a stronghold to the children of Israel.*** At that time, all the nations are gathered together against God's people, both natural and spiritual. They're going to attempt to completely wipe out God's people! But God is going to be a stronghold for them. Also, we know the sun and the moon will be darkened before the great and terrible Day of the Lord comes. ***(Mat.24:29) But immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.*** This is the point, right here, when the battle of Armageddon begins and God's people are in the refuge of God.

***(Gen.7:4) For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living thing that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the ground.*** Noah and his family were in the ark for 40 days, watching the flood come, watching the waters rise. Then the ark lifted off and they had a refuge while they were still on the earth in the beginning of the "great and terrible Day of the Lord," which was a year (Isaiah 34:8). God's ark was their refuge and, of course, God doesn't have any physical ark this time. Our ark is a spiritual ark; our ark is abiding in Jesus Christ! Our ark is "dwelling in Zion my holy mountain." ***(Joe.3:17) So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jeru-***

***saalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.*** When is she going to be holy? When they enter into the ark, God is going to be finished with His Bride. He's going to be finished with His Bride at the time this battle happens. And guess what? The Beast can't touch her. She's in that ark, she's safe and sound, protected by the Lord. This is what the Lord told me years ago would be like a Psalm 91 Passover for the saints. For those 40 days the nations are too busy killing each other off to do any harm to the people of God. Besides that, the angels of God won't permit it. ***(Psa.91:9) For thou, O Lord, art my refuge! Thou hast made the Most High thy habitation; (10) There shall no evil befall thee, Neither shall any plague come nigh thy tent. (11) For he will give his angels charge over thee, To keep thee in all thy ways. (12) They shall bear thee up in their hands, Lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.*** The angels won't let God's people so much as dash their foot against a stone! But at this time, God will be finished with His people. There will be no strangers among His people, no strangers in the Bride in Zion. "And the Lord will roar from Zion" against those nations. God's voice will come out of Zion through a multitude of His saints, like the voice of many waters. I believe this is the body of Christ speaking the Word. And when the saints speak the Word, what's going to happen to the nations who are gathered together against them? The nations are going to be scattered! They're going to be slaughtered! They are going to kill each other off. So the people of God are going to be protected, but that's after God has finished His work through all of the seven days of the Tribulation. The Marriage Feast is a type of the Tribulation period and



after the seven days of the Marriage Feast, then the virgins escort the Bride to the Groom's home, which is when the ark lifts off. It all fits together very neatly.

I'm going to point out something else to you about sanctification: ***(Deu.28:1) And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all the nations of the earth: (2) and all these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.***

Do you want to be set on high above the nations when that judgment comes? Do you want to be set on high, even in the Tribulation period or the great and terrible Day of the Lord? Whatever the judgment might be and whenever judgment comes, we need to be justified before the Lord. You may be thinking, "That sounds like a pretty tall order. Nobody could keep the Law! The people who were under the Law tried to do that and they failed!" Well, they failed because the Law was intended to be just a mean-time covenant. ***(Gal.3:19) What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; and it was ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator.*** Too many people don't know that the Law passed away in Christ. Stop trying to figure out what part of the Law you're supposed to be under because you are not under the Law. This text is right, it's true, "all these blessings shall come upon thee." People read this and they say, "Oh, Lord, I'm sunk! I can't have all these blessings because I have never been able to do all of Your commandments and

harken diligently unto Your voice.” Well, God said it’s not too hard for you (Deuteronomy 30:11). It was hard under the Law because the power of the Law is really self. In other words, keeping the Law depended on your own ability. It’s different in the New Covenant because we’re under grace.

Look at how Paul compared the Law and grace: **(2Co.3:5) Not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God** (The ability that we need to be obedient and to keep Deuteronomy 28:1,2 is a gift from God.); **(2Co.3:6) who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant....** So He made us sufficient already as ministers of the New Covenant. By the way, in the New Covenant, **(Mat.5:18) For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished.** Jesus said nothing is going to pass away from the Law until it’s all fulfilled. The blessings in Deuteronomy 28 are going to be fulfilled in us as a gift of God because of His sufficiency, not because of ours. That was the problem with the Law -- it was all your sufficiency. God said, “This is what I want and now you go do it,” or you fall under the curses of the Law, which are also mentioned in Deuteronomy 28. **(2Co.3:6) Who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit** (The Old Covenant was the letter but the New Covenant is the Spirit.): **for the letter killeth** (Because the letter, of course, condemns people. When you read that, the first thing you think is, “I’m not able!”), **but the spirit giveth life. (Rom.8:2) For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and**

**of death.** If you're under "the law of sin and of death," you don't get the blessings when you fail to keep all of His commandments and "hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God." The letter kills and the letter of the Law says you're a sinner because you haven't been able to keep the whole Law, when you're not even capable of doing that. So our sufficiency is from God, Who made us ministers of a New Covenant of the Spirit and not of the letter. Understand that God has to give you the gift to hearken diligently to His voice and do His commandments. The sufficiency that God gives, He gives by grace, by unmerited favor, and He gives it for your faith. It's not the works of the Law that justify you, but the hearing of faith. **(Rom.10:17) So belief cometh of hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ.** Do you believe what God says?

In fact, it's so important to understand the difference between the Law and grace that He gives us that same story just a little further on: **(Deu.30:8) And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandments** (There it is again!) **which I command thee this day. (9) And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in all the work of thy hand** (Again, we see the blessing that comes from sanctification through the Word, through coming out of the nations, their sins and their fake religions, and running into Zion.), **in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, for good: for the Lord will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers.** He rejoiced over our fathers back in the time of Jesus and they came to the Heavenly Jerusalem. They came, **(Heb.12:23) to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are en-**

***rolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.*** Was that something men could do? No! Those same Jews failed all their lives to keep all these commandments, but now God gave them a gift of grace and they began to walk as Christians and be known as Christians.

***(Deu.30:10) If thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law; if thou turn unto the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.*** So there's a condition that natural man can't fulfill. Then God says, ***(Deu.30:11) For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not too hard for thee*** (Apostle Paul quoted this in the New Testament and the way he applied it is very important for us. We'll look at that in a moment.), ***neither is it far off. (Deu.30:12) It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it? (13) Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it?*** This prophecy is recognizing that the ability to keep "his commandments and his statutes" has to be a gift. It's not anything that natural men with unregenerate spirits, who are bondservants of their old, fallen nature, can do. ***(Deu.30:14) But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.*** That's awesome! In other words, you don't have to go up to Heaven or be some superman. He said you, meaning the regenerate spiritual man over the natural man, can do it! And He's giving you

the secret here: Put the Word into your heart and speak that Word out of your mouth “that thou mayest do it.”

Now let’s look at how the Apostle Paul interpreted this same text: **(Rom.10:5) For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby. (6) But the righteousness which is of faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) (7) or, Who shall descend into the abyss? (That is, to bring Christ up from the dead.) (8) But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith** (Paul is adding this on here to give interpretation to what was meant by the text.), **which we preach: (Rom.10:9) because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.** So the Word in your mouth and in your heart is the Word of the Gospel. It’s the knowledge of what God has already done for you. He’s already delivered you, already saved you, already perfected you. He’s already delivered you out of the power of darkness. He already bore the curse for you so you don’t have to bear the curse. He’s already taken away your old nature and nailed it to the cross. He’s already done all these things. And that’s the Gospel, that’s the good news! These are the things we have to get into our heart and these are the things we have to let come out of our mouth. In other words, you speak in agreement with these things that God has said about us because you’re a new creature! **(2Co.5:17) Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new.**

***(Heb.10:14) For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.*** So you believe this good gift and you speak it out of your mouth, you agree with it. Don't run around saying, "I'm just a sinner saved by grace and I'll always serve sin until I go to Heaven." That's not true because ***(Rom.6:11) Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.***

***(Rom.10:9) Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: (10) for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness....*** Do you believe the Gospel? Some people argue with the Gospel. You try to share the Gospel with them and you quote right out of the Word, but they'll argue with you because of their theology. Some very religious people are against the Gospel and yet this is the key of which both Moses and Paul spoke. This is the key to the power of God. God doesn't make His salvation available to every religious person who says they are a son of God or a child of God. He doesn't do that. ***(Joh.1:11) He came unto his own, and they that were his own received him not.*** And the Bible even says of God that, ***(Joh.12:40) He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart; Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart, And should turn, And I should heal them.*** But when you repent and turn to the Lord, when you want His grace so that this Deuteronomy 28 won't be too hard for you, then the first thing God asks you to do is to receive into your heart the good news of His Gospel. And then, even before you see it, you speak it out of your mouth, you agree with



the promises. **(Rom.10:10) For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.** And “salvation” is the term that’s used to cover all these promises we’ve been reading about -- everything. **(Rom.10:11) For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame.** Amen!

Going back to our Deuteronomy text: **(Deu.30:14) But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.** And how do we get the power to do it? You believe in your heart and you confess with your mouth. This is the word of faith, which is Paul’s interpretation of what Moses was speaking here. **(Deu.30:15) See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil. (Pro.18:21) Life and death are in the power of the tongue, And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.** The power of the tongue is life and death. If you want the power of life, then you have to believe with your heart and confess with your mouth. Jesus said, **(Mar.11:24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.** Everything that you pray for, believe you received it and you shall have it. So God says to believe it and speak it. **(Mar.11:23) Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it.** And if you don’t doubt that what you say will come to pass, you’ll have what you say. You can go to God with every need that you have, pray, believe God and He will bring it to pass. So how can we

“hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord ... to observe to do all his commandments” and inherit these blessings? **(Php.4:6) *In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.*** We have to do it by faith. **(Rom.10:11) *For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame.***

I remember a dream my wife was given about a very stubborn lady whom we knew. She had a lot of trouble getting power from God and it was mainly because of her mouth because she wouldn't confess the Gospel. In the dream, my wife found herself on the top bunk of a bunk bed and this lady was on the lower bunk. My wife heard her down there making negative statements that were totally contrary to her salvation and the benefits of the Kingdom. So my wife looked down over the end of the bunk and told this lady, “No! That's not what the Bible says! The Bible says *this and this and this...*” Then she told this lady something along the lines of, “If you don't speak these things, you can't stay here.” And my wife knew that this place was called “Holiness,” which is “sanctification,” and the lady said, “Well, I just don't know if I can stay here.” And it was the truth because what she was saying was destroying the sufficiency that God wanted to send into her life. She wasn't believing with her heart and confessing with her mouth unto salvation. It's that simple! He just told us very plainly in Deuteronomy that this is not too hard for us. It's very close to you because it's in your mouth and it's in your heart.

Now let's go back and read the blessings, as though these are the jots and tittles that God will fulfill in the New Testament for you, not because you are under the

Law, but because you are under grace. **(Eph.2:8) For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith—and this is not from yourselves, [it is] the gift of God— (9) not by works, so that no one can boast.** So the condition to receive is keeping His commandments and the only way you can keep His commandments is He is going to do it in you. **(Deu.28:1) And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments which I command thee this day** (this is sanctification), **that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all the nations of the earth: (2) And all these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God. (3) Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field. (4) Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy beasts, the increase of thy cattle, and the young of thy flock.** If you're not bearing fruit in any one of these areas, continue to confess what the Bible says about you. Find the promises that have to do with your condition, put them in your heart and confess them with your mouth. Take that authority the Lord gave you over the curse, which Jesus destroyed. Exercise your authority, speak to the mountain and believe you've received everything for which you've prayed.

**(Deu.28:5) Blessed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-trough. (6) Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.** That kind of covers it all, doesn't it? **(Deu.28:7) The Lord will cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thee: they**

***shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee before thee seven ways.*** That's exactly what happened when Ammon, Moab and the inhabitants of mount Seir came out against Jehoshaphat as one army and God split them up so that they killed each other off (2 Chronicles 20:1-30). ***(Deu.28:8) The Lord will command the blessing upon thee in thy barns, and in all that thou puttest thy hand unto; and he will bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. (9) The Lord will establish thee for a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee; if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways. (10) And all the peoples of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord*** (Remember the name of the Lord is Zion! It's the Bride!); ***and they shall be afraid of thee. (11) And the Lord will make thee plenteous for good, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee. (12) The Lord will open unto thee his good treasure the heavens, to give the rain of thy land in its season, and to bless all the work of thy hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.*** Speaking with your tongue what you believe in your heart is going to give you all of these benefits because you agree that they're yours! You believe that God has given you the blessings. The Lord spoke about Jesus bearing the curse for us so that we would have Abraham's blessings. ***(Gal.3:13) Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth***

**on a tree: (14) that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.** Therefore, if He bore the curse, these blessings are yours. **(Deu.28:13) And the Lord will make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou shalt hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them, (14) and shalt not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.** Yes! Amen! Sanctification is walking in God's Word, or God's Word walking in you. Praise God!

We just read from Isaiah 59 where God sent the Man-child to raise up and sanctify the Bride out of all of the nations and we left off where He's about to tell the same story, but in a slightly different way: **(Isa.60:22) The little one shall become a thousand, and the small one a strong nation; I, the Lord, will hasten it in its time.** Who is the "little one" who is "the small one"? It's the Man-child! And if you don't believe that, just remember the number 61 wasn't there in the original. The text just went right on into Isaiah 61 and it says, **(Isa.61:1) The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me....** That was Jesus. He quoted this text and half of verse 2 when He began His ministry (Luke 4:18). So He was "the little one" Who became a thousand, became a strong nation. He was the "small one" Who became the nation of New Testament Spiritual Israel. God used Jesus to sanctify them and raise them up as a mighty Bride. John the Baptist said of the

disciples who followed Jesus, **(Joh.3:29) He that hath the bride is the bridegroom....** And so this “little one,” this “small one” coming to raise up the nation this time in a repetition of history is the Man-child.

**(Isa.7:14) Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign** (This is the Hebrew word *owth* and it means “an omen,” “a sign of something to come.”): **behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.** “Immanuel” means “God with us.” And that’s exactly what’s going to happen in our day during the Tribulation period (Revelation 12). God is going to raise up a “God with us”! Of course, God is always with us and to the extent His Word lives in us, to that extent, the Word is made flesh and Jesus has come in a body of flesh again. We are the body of Christ and, if you are the body of Christ, Who lives in the body of Christ? Well, the Bible says, unless you’re reprobate, Jesus is in you (2 Corinthians 13:5). So this is a sign of something to come; the virgin in our day will bring forth Immanuel, “God with us.” And God also tells us, **(Isa.8:16) Bind thou up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.** An unusual word for the Old Testament because it’s a prophecy of Jesus speaking in the New Testament. **(Isa.8:17) And I will wait for the Lord, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob...** He’s been silent for a long time, but He’s going to come to us as the rain. **(Hos.6:1) Come, and let us return unto the Lord; for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. (2) After two days will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. (3) And let us know, let us follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is sure**



***as the morning; and he will come unto us as the rain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth. (Isa.8:17) And I will wait for the Lord, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him. (18) Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, who dwelleth in mount Zion.*** So the Lord is coming again as a sign and He will dwell in His Bride.

Isaiah 61 was fulfilled in Jesus' day and it will be fulfilled in our day, too, because Jesus is coming in the body of the son of David today as a larger corporate body. He's coming in His people, as the Bible clearly says He will. He's coming as an epiphany before He comes as a *parousia*. The "epiphany" is the "shining forth" from God's people and the *parousia* is the "appearing" or the "presence" of God. So He wants to come for a people who have been born out of Heaven. ***(Joh.3:13) And no one hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, even the Son of man, who is in heaven.*** We are born from above, from the Word of God Who came down out of Heaven and gives life to the world. That Word is the bread of life and as we eat that Word, Christ grows in us and He goes forth to do His work. So this "little one" back in Isaiah 60 will become a thousand. And then we read what Jesus said and what the Man-child in our day could also say: ***(Isa.61:1) The Spirit of the Lord is upon me*** (That was the Spirit of the former rain and the Spirit of the latter rain that's coming now.); ***because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek....*** Amen! The good news is going to go forth. Why, when Jesus came, didn't His people have the good news,

the good tidings? They were so caught up in their legalistic, religious system that God didn't even recognize them anymore and they didn't recognize Him when He came. They couldn't understand Him when Jesus preached the Gospel and the good news is right here in the text! **(Isa.61:1) *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives....*** You have to tell people the good news: "Hey, you've been set free! Jesus bore the sins of the world! He took away your sins and He nailed them on that tree, and you don't have them anymore! He delivered you out of the power of darkness. He became your curse for you and you are free!"

The Man-child is going to come with the good news and it's going to shock a lot of people who are used to religion that has replaced the true Gospel. It's going to shock a lot of people who are used to the backslidden state of the Church that we're in today. He's going to come "to proclaim liberty to the captives." He's going to tell them, "You've been set free because of what Jesus did at the cross!" **(Rom.6:2) ... *We who died to sin, how shall we any longer live therein?*** It will be a revelation to them: "You mean I've been set free from sin? I don't have to serve sin? I thought the only way I wouldn't serve sin is when I died and went to Heaven." And the Man-child's going to tell them, "No, this is your benefit on earth. You see, you don't have to serve sin because Jesus took away your sins." **(Joh.1:29) *On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world!*** Jesus made a "reconciliation," which means an "exchange." He took your curse

and gave you His blessing. He took your sin and gave you His righteousness; now we are the righteousness of God in Christ. **(2Co.5:21) Him who knew no sin he made [to be] sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.** And when you start believing that, God starts bringing it to pass. When you put it into your imagination and in your heart and when it comes out of your mouth, then God starts bringing that to pass because the sufficiency is from Him. The good news is the first thing the Man-child's going to manifest and speak. **(Isa.61:1) The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.** Jesus had the authority to deliver the captives. When they believed His Words, He had the authority to set them free. **(Mat.8:13) ... As thou hast believed, [so] be it done unto thee....**

**(Isa.61:2) To proclaim the year of the Lord's favor....** Think about it, folks. It's almost time for us to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor. We haven't known the year of the Lord's favor yet. "Grace" means "unmerited favor" and, if you don't have the good News, you're not going to have much grace because grace comes from faith in the good news! The Church hasn't preached much of the good news and so the Church has had very little favor or grace, but the Man-child is going to bring the good news and He's going to give them the favor of God. When Jesus came, there were many people trapped in many curses and bondages, and He set them free. It wasn't as if they deserved it. He wasn't looking for that. He was asking for them to believe.

They didn't deserve to be set free and they knew they didn't deserve it. That's the difference between grace and the Law. Jesus freely gave them their deliverance. Today God's people are again in the same shape because they've been under the most legalistic bunch of false religious teachings the world has ever seen, but God is going to offer grace. He's going to tell them that they've been set free. They haven't heard it yet, not with their heart, but they are going to be primed and ready to receive it. God's grace, His favor, is going to pour forth in a great revival! ***(Isa.61:2) To proclaim the year of the Lord's favor, and the day of vengeance of our God....*** Yes, and that was preached by Jesus in Matthew 24. He preached of the day of vengeance that was coming in His day and the Words that He spoke came to pass. The Man-child, too, is going to come to speak those words and they are going to come to pass. The Man-child represents the person, but the One Who lives in that person is Jesus. It is Jesus Who, once again, is going to preach this message. ***(Isa.61:2) To proclaim the year of the Lord's favor, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn*** (Praise the Lord!); ***(3) to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness....*** God is going to bring a great blessing with Him! Who is this appointing "unto them that mourn in Zion"? Well, it's the Man-child, the one of whom this text was spoken. Yes, Jesus, and Jesus today in a larger corporate body is the Man-child.

You know, we can see the same thing spoken over in Ezekiel. ***(Eze.9:2) And behold, six men came from the way of the upper gate, which lieth toward the***

***north, every man with his slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man in the midst of them clothed in linen....*** That linen is the same thing as the bridal garments worn by those who are invited to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb (Revelation 19:8-14). That linen represents the righteousness of the saints, their righteous acts. But who is this man in linen who was in the midst of the six men with their slaughter weapons? We know the six men represent the Beast because, if you go back to the previous chapter, you see, ***(Eze.8:1) And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month....*** And then you read on down and you find this is the third “6,” which makes “666.” This is the Beast that’s going to destroy the Harlot and in the midst of them is this man in linen, Who is Jesus the Man-child, both in His day and as the Man-child in our day. ***(Eze.9:2) And behold, six men came from the way of the upper gate, which lieth toward the north, every man with his slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man in the midst of them clothed in linen, with a writer’s inkhorn by his side. And they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar. (3) And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon it was, to the threshold of the house: and he called to the man clothed in linen, who had the writer’s inkhorn by his side. (4) And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem*** (This is both the people of unregenerate Jerusalem and regenerate Jerusalem. He’s going to tell you the difference between the two people here.), ***and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry over all the abominations that are done in the midst thereof.***

There it is! Those who recognize the abominations that are being done in the midst of God's people, and are grieved, these are truly God's people.

So who marks God's people? We can see the mark of the Beast is in the hand and the forehead. **(Rev.13:16) *And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; (17) and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, even the name of the beast or the number of his name. (18) Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his number is Six hundred and sixty and six.*** And Exodus 13 talks about the mark of the Lord in the hand and the forehead. **(Exo.13:9) *And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thy hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the law of the Lord may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.*** But then it's explained even better here: **(Deu.11:18) *Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul; and ye shall bind them for a sign upon your hand, and they shall be for frontlets between your eyes*** (meaning on your forehead). The Israelites did this in the letter, literally. They wrote certain verses from the Word of God on parchment (Exodus 13:1-10, 11-16; Deuteronomy 6:4-9, 11:13-21), which they put in little boxes called phylacteries. Then they tied them on their forehead and upon their hand. In type, it represents the Word of God manifested in your works and in your thoughts. **(Rom.12:2)**



***And be not fashioned according to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind*** (This is the Word of God in your mind.), ***that ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.*** And so, who does this? Jesus does this! Jesus is the One Who marks His people with the Word. He's the sower Who goes forth to sow the seed. He's the One Who marks His people and He's the One Who sanctifies them.

***(Heb.1:3) Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance....*** Jesus is the image of God and the Greek word there for "image" is *charakter*, which is a tool for recreating itself. The character creates an *eikon*, or "likeness," "representation," "image." And, of course, God uses Jesus to recreate Himself. Jesus is the One who marks His people, not with the mark of the Beast, but with the mark of God. He does that by putting the Word of God in your forehead and in your hand. So Jesus went forth to mark those men who sighed and cried over the abominations that were done among the people, and then what did God do? ***(Eze.9:5) And to the others he said in my hearing, Go ye through the city after him, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity; (6) slay utterly the old man, the young man and the virgin, and little children and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark: and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the old men that were before the house. (7) And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and smote in the city.*** And this was among the people who were called the "people of God"! The Beast destroyed the Harlot who was among God's people and the

only ones who were spared were the ones whom the man in linen with the ink horn had marked. Once again, folks, this is about to happen. The Man-child has this same ministry to put the mark of God upon His people. ***(Rev.14:1) And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads.*** “Name” is “nature, character and authority.” They have the image of Jesus! Praise God for His mark!

God bless you and thank you for joining us. We appreciate you so much. Please pray for us.

## CHAPTER NINE

### *The 42<sup>nd</sup> Generation: Grace to Walk in the Word*

Praise the Lord! You are blessed in Jesus, praise be to God! Father, in the name of Jesus, we thank You for Your mercy to us. Lord, we thank You that through Jesus Christ we were sanctified at the cross, it's done, it's accomplished. Lord, as You taught us, we call the things that be not as though they were and everything that we pray for, we believe we have received it because we did receive at the cross. It's ours and we thank You for it, Lord. And we thank You for our sanctification, Lord. We thank You that You Who began a good work in us will finish it unto the day of Jesus Christ. We thank You for it, Father, in Jesus' name. Hallelujah!

Well, we've been learning about who the Bride is and that when Jesus was filled with the Holy Spirit and came out of His wilderness, He preached, ***(Luk.4:18) The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, Because he anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor: He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives, And recovering of sight to the blind, To set at liberty them that are bruised, (19) To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord. (20) And he closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him.*** You'll recognize that as the first part of the Isaiah 61 anointing. ***(Isa.61:1) The Spirit of the Lord is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty***

***to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; (2) to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor*** (And that's where Jesus stopped, but the verse continues.), ***and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn*** (Who are these people who mourn?); ***(Isa.61:3) to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion*** (So Zion, who is the Bride, is mourning.), ***to give unto them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he may be glorified.*** Amen! We also discovered that Isaiah 61 has a two-fold meaning because it was fulfilled in Jesus' day when He was the Man-child and it will be fulfilled again in our day with the Man-child of Revelation 12, which is the first-fruits corporate body in whom Jesus lives. We know Zion is the Bride, the most beautiful of all the fair virgins of the Kingdom, because John saw the city of Zion, the New Jerusalem, coming down out of Heaven. ***(Rev.21:9) And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. (10) And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God.***

Then we looked in Ezekiel and we found that the people who mourned were the ones who escaped the Beast. ***(Eze.9:1) Then he cried in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause ye them that have charge over the city to draw near, every man with his de-***

**stroying weapon in his hand. (2) And behold, six men came from the way of the upper gate, which lieth toward the north, every man with his slaughter weapon in his hand** (representing the Beast); **and one man in the midst of them clothed in linen** (representing the Man-child), **with a writer's inkhorn by his side. And they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar. (3) And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon it was, to the threshold of the house: and he called to the man clothed in linen, who had the writer's inkhorn by his side. (4) And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry** (So this is the Bride because they're mourning, right?) **over all the abominations that are done in the midst thereof.** (5) **And to the others he said in my hearing, Go ye through the city after him, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity; (6) slay utterly the old man, the young man and the virgin, and little children and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark: and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the old men that were before the house.** He marked the forehead of those people who mourned over the sins that they saw done among God's people and, of course, they were the ones who escaped. He marked them with that writer's inkhorn on their forehead to identify them and it represents having the renewed mind of Christ by the Word of God. God uses the written Word to write upon our minds and upon our hearts His very nature, character and authority. Praise be to God!

That's where we left off, so we see once again that the Man-child's ministry is to raise up Zion, the Bride.

**(Isa.61:4) And *they*** (Zion, the Bride) ***shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations....*** What is this talking about, the "old wastes"? Well, when God's people were taken into captivity, their Promised Land was destroyed; their cities, their houses and their crops were all destroyed. But the Bride has come out of Babylonish captivity, out of Babylonish religion. They have returned to their Promised Land and they have a job to do, just like Jesus, Who led the disciples in His day. When John the Baptist saw Jesus leading His disciples, he said, **(Joh.3:29) He that hath the bride is the bridegroom....** The Bride that Jesus was raising up was the foundation of His new Kingdom. They went forth to bring God's people into all that God had for them and now that's going to happen in our day. We've also had a falling away to Babylonish religion, as we were warned by the apostles and Jesus Himself that was coming in their day (Acts 20:29-30; 2 Titus 3:1-7; 2 Peter 2:1-2; etc.) **(Isa.61:4) And they shall build the old wastes** (In other words, the Bride is going to restore that which the Beast has devoured and destroyed.), ***they shall raise up the former desolations*** (They're going to restore that which was taken away from them, taken away from their Promised Land.), ***and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.*** So these people, this Bride that is raised up by the Man-child ministry, is going to have a job to do for the rest of God's people, like Esther. Her job was to preserve and restore God's people. The Shulammitte, the "perfect one" in the Song of Solomon, worked to prepare her little sister. The bride in Psalm 45 worked to bring



the virgins before the king and we see the same parallel through the rest of the Scriptures.

The first of the waste cities they began to restore was Zion, which in type and shadow represents the Bride, the “heavenly Jerusalem” as Paul called it. ***(Heb.12:18) For ye are not come unto a mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, (19) and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard entreated that no word more should be spoken unto them; (20) for they could not endure that which was enjoined, If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; (21) and so fearful was the appearance, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake: (22) but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels, (23) to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.*** And the rest of the cities of Israel had to also be restored because not everybody is going to live in Zion! But notice that the rest of those cities are not as close to God as Zion, the Bride, who sits right next to the King. Those other cities are not as close to God as the New Jerusalem. For example, when God’s people came out of bondage to Babylon or Assyria, many of those people didn’t go all the way back to Jerusalem. And today, spiritually speaking, not all of those who come out of bondage to the world, bondage to worldly religions, bondage to spirits of patriotism, and so on, will go all the way to Zion. They are not going to come all the way to the Bride. You know,

many people are content with less of God; they are content not to have Him right in the midst. Zion, of course, had the Lord right in their midst. Their temple was in the midst of the city and they were very close to God. That's why Zion represented salvation, it represented safety, it represented all these things because the presence of the Lord was there. You remember how the Israelites took the Ark of the Covenant with them and their enemies were conquered, and awesome miracles happened when they went through the wilderness or when they were protecting their cities, and so on (Joshua 3:14-17; 4:18; 6:6-21; 1 Samuel 5; 1 Samuel 6:1-14; 1 Kings 8:10-11; 1 Chronicles 13:9-14; 2 Chronicles 20:1-30; etc.). Well, it was the same with Zion. Zion was a place of protection, provision, safety, blessing and of holiness. Being inside the walls of Zion represented salvation from whatever difficulty you had, but some people were content to dwell in these other cities and so they restored them, too.

It's going to be the same in the end time, folks. There are people who are going to bear fruit 30-, 60- and 100-fold, and the Bride, of course, represents the 100-fold. These are the people who are going to restore the cities that have been laid waste. Do you know that Christianity is the same way? Christianity is "the desolations of many generations." What we had back there, 2000 years ago, we haven't had since. It was destroyed and God's people were taken into captivity, but that's all about to change. The Lord through the Man-child is going to raise up the Bride and the Bride is going to begin to lay this foundation and restore their Promised Land. The benefits and blessings of our Promised Land, our Land of Promise, and the way Christians are supposed to walk in the steps of Jesus, all these things are

going to be restored. **(Isa.61:4) And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.** Oh, praise God!

We have another text that's so similar to this, it's almost a quote: **(Isa.58:12) And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places; thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations....** The foundations have been destroyed for many generations. We're climbing up out of the Dark Ages now and we are discovering that God never left; we are the ones who moved. What He gave to us was something He always wanted us to have and yet the wolves of Babylonish religion came in and divided the flock. The Church has been plundered for many generations. **(Isa.58:12) And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places; thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called The repairer of the breach....** The breach, of course, is the breach in the wall that allowed the enemy to come in and conquer. They will restore the wall and the wall represents sanctification! It represents separation, not only your separation from the world, but separation from your enemy, from the Beast who is of the world. They will repair the breach so the enemy cannot come through to destroy you. **(Isa.58:12) And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places; thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.** Praise God! They are going to restore the highway of holiness, the right "paths to dwell in." **(Isa.35:8) And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it**

***shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for [the redeemed]: the wayfaring men, yea fools, shall not err [therein]. (9) No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon; they shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk [there]: (10) and the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.***

You know, the “judgment seat,” or “*bema* seat judgment,” is literally a “footprint tribunal.” The Greek word there is *bema* and it means “a step, a pace.” And, of course, that’s exactly what the judgment is: Do you walk in the steps of Jesus? (1Jn.2:6) He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as he walked. Keep that in mind as we read on. (Isa.58:13) ***If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, and the holy of the Lord honorable; and shalt honor it, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words....*** Wow! If we keep the Sabbath, we will be those who restore the old waste places and raise up the foundations of many generations, etc. Are we talking about the Old Testament Sabbath? No! Colossians 2 tells us plainly that the Sabbath is “... a shadow of things to come....” It’s not the very image; it’s the shadow, a parable. And what does the parable point to? The parable points to walking by faith and ceasing from our own works. Read this part again: (Isa.58:13) ***If thou turn away thy foot from***

***the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, and the holy of the Lord honorable; and shalt honor it, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words....*** In other words, the Sabbath represents ceasing from your works. It represents ceasing from the works of the flesh, works of self-justification and all those things. God paid the price for us to keep the Sabbath and, if we don't keep the Sabbath, what happens? We come under judgment!

“Sanctification” is “keeping the Sabbath.” Through sanctification, we will be able, by the grace of God, to restore everything that has been taken from us. ***(Heb.4:2) For indeed we have had good tidings (the Gospel) preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because it was not united by faith with them that heard.*** So if you don't believe the Gospel, if you don't believe the good news of what the Lord has done for you, then you're not mixing faith with it and it's going to be useless. You see, the Lord has already healed you, already delivered you from sin, already delivered you from the curse, already delivered you from demons! The Bible says it's already been done, finished, accomplished, so when you believe, when you mix faith with the Gospel, the first thing you do is cease from your works. When you believe the Gospel that the Lord has already done it, the first thing you do is you stop trying to do it because God's already done it. ***(Heb.4:3) For we who have believed do enter into that rest*** (What's the “rest”? The “rest” is ceasing from your works.); ***even as he hath said, As I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest: although the works were***

***finished from the foundation of the world.*** God's already done the work, you see, and that's why we can rest! He doesn't need our help; He wants our faith. He wants us to believe we have received. Jesus said, ***(Mar.11:24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive*** (The literal translation there is past tense, "received.") ***them, and ye shall have them.*** In other words, "Everything you pray for, believe you received it, and you shall have it." By faith we enter into this rest from our own works.

***(Heb.4:9) There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God.*** So there's still a Sabbath rest for the people of God, but it's not speaking about a Saturday rest. This is the only place in the Bible that this particular Greek word translated as "sabbath" is used. The word is *sabbatismos* and it means "a continual rest." What is the rest? It's ceasing from your works! It's ceasing from doing our own pleasure on God's holy day. When is God's holy day? Every day is God's holy day; this is a continual Sabbath. ***(Heb.4:9) There remaineth therefore a [sabbatismos] rest for the people of God. (10) For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his.*** The Lord wants us to rest from our works and that includes our religious works, too. Babylonish religion is very busy out there, but they don't hear the voice of the Lord. They're not following His Spirit and that's the problem because the Lord wants us to cease from all of our own self-righteousness. He wants us to cease from seeking to be justified before Him because of our religious works, as well as works of the flesh. In order to keep the Sabbath, we have to cease from any kind of work that comes through self. And, as we read, those



who keep the Sabbath are the people who will be restoring everything that has been taken away from God's people. **(Isa.58:12) And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places; thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. (13) If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, and the holy of the Lord honorable; and shalt honor it, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words**

**(Isa.58:14) Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will make thee to ride upon the high places of the earth** (Well, that doesn't sound like tribulation, does it?); **and I will feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father** (In other words, you will have the heritage that your great forefathers had!); **for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. (Isa.59:1) Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: (2) but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, so that he will not hear.** What's the cure? It's keeping the *sabbatismos*! The cure is ceasing from your works! Your works are what God is calling "sin." Doing your own will on His holy day is what God is calling "sin." Now we've entered into both the spiritual seventh day and the physical seventh 1000-year day, and judgment is increasing all over the world because those who don't keep the Sabbath bring themselves under judgment.

**(Isa.58:9) Then shalt thou call, and the Lord**

***will answer; thou shalt cry, and he will say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking wickedly.*** Do you know those who are judging other people, those who are critical-minded, unforgiving and speaking about others behind their back? These people are “pointing the finger” and they don’t have the authority of the Lord to do so. He said you have to take this “away from the midst of thee,” then He will answer you when you call upon Him. ***(Isa.58:10) And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul: then shall thy light rise in darkness, and thine obscurity be as the noonday; (11) and the Lord will guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in dry places, and make strong thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.*** Wow! All this is for the person who keeps the *sabbatismos*. They will be those who repair the breach and restore the paths to dwell in, etc. This is the text that is very similar to what we just read: ***(Isa.61:4) And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.*** And this also sounds a lot like Joel’s prophecy: ***(Joe.2:23) Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God; for he giveth you the former rain in just measure, and he causeth to come down for you the rain, the former rain and the latter rain, in the first [month]*** (or “in the beginning” or “at the first”). There is no word for “month” in the original text; that was added-in. At the very beginning of the move of God in our day, God is going to restore both the

former rain and the latter rain anointings. Most Christians today don't have the baptism of the Holy Spirit, which is the former rain anointing. The Man-child, who already has the former rain anointing, will receive the latter rain. However, the rest of the body of Christ will receive the former rain. At the very beginning of the revival, God is going to restore everything. Did He do that in Jesus' day? He certainly did! Jesus was anointed at the beginning of His ministry and the Man-child ministry will be anointed at the beginning of their ministry, at the beginning of the tribulation. Jesus said, ***(Isa.61:1) The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me,*** and then He preached the rest of Isaiah 61. So the former rain came down at the very beginning and the same thing is about to happen, only the Man-child ministry in our day is about to be anointed with the latter rain. Three-and-a-half years into Jesus' ministry, Jesus took the "mantle" that was upon Him and, ***(Joh.20:21) Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. (22) And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit.*** They received the former rain, or the first anointing, at the beginning of their solo ministry. And the power that's coming in our day is going to be far beyond what it was last time. ***(Joh.14:12) Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.***

***(Joe.2:24) And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with new wine and oil.*** This great blessing is going to be poured out because of the

power of God's Holy Spirit. He enables people to walk a holy walk; He empowers people. The Lord said, **(Act.1:8) *But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you....*** Power to do what? This is the power to do the works of the Lord and power to live a holy life. And what's going to come because of that? **(Joe.2:24) *And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with new wine and oil.*** A great revival is going to come! **(Joe.2:25) *And I will restore to you the years*** (There it is! The "desolations of many generations" are going to be restored.) ***that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you. (Joe.2:26) *And ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied**** (Wow! Is this possible? During the tribulation and with great lack all over the world, will God's Bride have God's provision? Yes! That's exactly what we've been reading.), ***and shall praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you; and my people shall never be put to shame.*** Praise the Lord! You know, we need tribulation, we need persecution, we need chastening, as long as we're not walking in the path. But if a people is walking holy before the Lord, by His grace and by His power, they don't need that and God knows it. He knows how to make a separation between them and the world. He knows how to get people behind the broad walls of Zion.

**(Isa.61:4) *And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.*** Folks, we have our own Book of Acts coming! God is going to restore many "generations."

We're told of the generation of Jesus Christ: **(Mat.1:1) The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.** The word "generation" there is singular and it's actually the same word used further down for "birth." **(Mat.1:18) Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise....** Now most people don't read the genealogy leading up to Jesus' birth. They might possibly read the names once or twice and after that they skip over them. But back when I was young in the Lord, we were reading this one day in our Bible study and we decided to start counting the names in the three paragraphs because verse 17 sparked our imagination. It reads, **(Mat.1:17) So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.** I thought, "Well, that's very interesting." So we just started counting them and we thought we counted incorrectly the first time, since we found 14, 14 and 13. So we counted them again and we tried to be more careful because you can make a mistake in verse 6 where it states, "And Jesse begat David the king." There's usually a paragraph break right there and then verse 6 continues with, "And David begat Solomon." It's easy to count David twice, if you're not careful. And then you can also count Jechoniah twice, if you're not careful, between verses 11 and 12.

Anyway, when you count each generation, you come up with 14, 14 and 13 every time, yet it states, **(Mat.1:17) So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations;**

***and from the carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.*** So we each scratched our head until we got the revelation, “Aha! He’s talking about 14 generations unto the body of Christ! Praise God!” Notice it states, “the generation of Jesus Christ.” It couldn’t have been unto Jesus Christ, physically, because that would have been only 13 generations “from the carrying away to Babylon.” But when you count His seed, about which the Bible speaks over and over, you come up to a total of 42 generations. We are the body of Christ! We are a different body of flesh, but a corporate body in whom the regenerated, born-again Spirit of Christ lives! We are a corporate body in whom, ultimately, the soul of Christ lives! We are a corporate body in whom the nature, character, mind, will and emotions of Christ will be manifested. Also, “Christ” is the Greek word *Christos* and it means “anointed.” Scripture speaks about us also being “Christed” or “anointed.” “Jesus Christ” means “Savior anointed” or “Christ Jesus” means “anointed Savior.” “Christ” was not His name; “Christ” was what He was. He was God’s anointed King and God’s anointed Savior.

And Scripture says the same thing about us: ***(2Co.1:20) For how many soever be the promises of God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is the Amen, unto the glory of God through us. (21) Now he that establisheth us with you in Christ (Christos), and anointed us....*** That’s the word, *chrío*, which is the verb of *Christos*. This is the same word translated “anointed” where Jesus said, ***(Luk.4:18) The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, Because he anointed me....*** When the Spirit of the Lord came upon Christ, that’s what made Him the anointed. The Hebrew word *mashiyach*



is translated “Messiah” and it means “anointed one,” so “Christ” and “Messiah” have the same meaning. It says, “He that establisheth us with you in Christ.” We are all in this body called “Christ” and when you receive the anointing of the Holy Spirit, you truly do reflect what Jesus was because the Spirit God put upon Him, He put upon you. Not only do you have the Spirit of Christ, but you have the Spirit of God. The Spirit of Christ, of course, is your born-again spirit and the Spirit of God is the Holy Spirit that He puts upon you. If you don’t have the Spirit of Christ, you don’t belong to Him. **(Rom.8:11) But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.** Those are two different manifestations of God upon you. **(1Co.1:21) Now he that establisheth us with you in Christ, and anointed us, is God; (22) who also sealed us, and gave us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.** This anointing is what makes you truly the body of *Christos*.

As a body, we should all be anointed. **(Act.19:1) And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples: (2) and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they said unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether the Holy Spirit was given. (3) And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John’s baptism. (4) And Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people**

**that they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on Jesus. (5) And when they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. (6) And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.** I don't care what the religions say; they deny the Word of the Lord. When you get the Holy Spirit, you get the gifts of the Spirit, you get the power of God! Jesus said, **(Joh.14:12) Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.** Jesus didn't do one miracle until He was baptized in the Holy Spirit and, if you want to do what He did, if you want to do what the disciples did, then you have to be baptized in the Holy Spirit, too. Ask God to fill you with His Holy Spirit and He will do it. To receive the Holy Spirit is to be "sealed." **(2Co.1:21) Now he that establisheth us with you in Christ, and anointed us, is God; (22) who also sealed us, and gave us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.** The Greek word there for "sealed" is *sphragizo*, which means "to stamp (with a signet or private mark) for security or preservation."

When *Christos* lives in you, that makes you the body of Christ. **(Gal.2:20) I have been crucified with Christ (Christos); and it is no longer I that live, but Christ (Christos) living in me; and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.** And Paul also said, **(Gal.4:19) ... I am again in travail until Christ be formed in you.** So you see, you can be a Christian and have a born-again Spirit, but not

have *Christos* being formed in you, if you're not walking by faith. In this particular example, the Galatians were seeking to be justified by going back under the Law and Paul was rebuking them for that. *Christos* can't be formed in you unless you walk by faith. If you're walking under the Law, and many Christians are walking under the Law, to that extent you cannot walk as Christ walked. **(Gal.5:4) *Ye are severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are fallen away from grace.*** For Christ to be formed in you, you have to walk by faith because the only way you're justified is by faith. *Christos* is being formed in you by faith. You are His *Chrios*, His "anointed one," and a member of the 42nd generation by faith. The Lord is coming in His people; the flesh is different, but the flesh can't gain any glory anyway.

Let's look at another Scripture about the body of Christ: **(Eph.1:10) *Unto a dispensation of the fulness of the times, to sum up*** (The word translated there as "sum up" is *anakephalaiomai* and it means "to gather together in one" or "to present as a whole.") ***all [things] in Christ*** (There is no Greek word "things" in the original manuscript, so it should read "to sum up all in Christ." And "all" is "all of God's people": "to sum up all of God's people in Christ."), ***in the heavens, and upon the earth....*** Whether God's people are in the heavens or upon the earth, they all need to be summed-up in Christ. In other words, the body of Christ is the body of His anointed. Nobody gets the credit but God. Christ is the One Who does the works because we have to cease from our works in order to keep the Sabbath. And if we have ceased from our works, Who has to do the works? **(Eph.2:8) *For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of your-***

***selves, it is the gift of God; (9) not of works, that no man should glory. (10) For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.*** You're just the body of Christ. He's the One doing the works and He gets all the credit. If they are the works of God and not the works of man, then Christ is doing the work through you and we can't take any credit for that, can we? Can Christ in you walk a holy walk? Yes, He can! Can He cast out demons or raise the dead? Yes, He can! He can do all those things. The whole point is that we be a willing vessel through whom the Lord will, by His anointing, deal with this world. His plan from the very beginning was to do this.

So God wants (***Eph.1:10***) ... ***to sum up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, I say, (11) in whom also we were made a heritage*** (In other words, your heritage, your inheritance, is only when you abide in Christ.), ***having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all after the counsel of his will*** (That's, of course, our Father.); (***Eph.1:12***) ***to the end that we should be unto the praise of his glory, we who had before hoped in Christ: (13) in whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,— in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.*** Wow! There it is again, another confirmation: you “were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.” You were already in Him when you heard because (***Eph.1:4***) ... ***he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before***

**him in love.** You were in Him when you heard, you were in Him when you decided to accept it and it was His gift of faith that caused you to repent, turn to Him and accept His salvation. That was His work. And also, **(Gal.3:28) There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female; for ye all are one [man] in Christ (Christos) Jesus. (29) And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.** We are one in Christ; the word "man" was added-in. We are one in *Christos*, we are the anointed body. This is the generation that we're talking about here. This is the 42nd generation!

As a matter of fact, let me show you that in another place: **(Isa.53:8) By oppression and judgment he was taken away; and as for his generation** (Again, that's one generation.), **who [among them] considered that he was cut off out of the land of the living for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke [was due]?** We were the ones who incurred the debt because of our sin; He's the One Who paid it and bore our curse. **(Isa.53:9) And they made his grave with the wicked, and with a rich man in his death; although he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. (10) Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief** (Actually, the Hebrew there is "made Him sick." God put our sickness upon Him.): **when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin....** "Soul" and "life" are the same Hebrew word: *nephesh*. **(Lev.17:11) For the life (or "soul") of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your**

***souls: for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason of the life.*** He poured out His soul, His life, unto death, and notice what happened when He died, when He made His soul an offering for sin: ***(Isa.53:10) Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see [his] seed*** (The “seed” is, of course, those who are the seed of Abraham, those who are one in Christ.), ***he shall prolong his days*** (He prolonged His days in His seed. The *Christos*, the “anointed One” is in His people.), ***and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.*** If you remember, Jesus was not the “hand”; Jesus was the “arm” of the Lord. ***(Isa.53:1) Who hath believed our message? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? (2) For he grew up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.*** So Jesus is the “arm,” but who’s the “hand” here? The “hand” is His “seed” and the “seed” is His people. We are the hand of the Lord in the earth. He is the arm Who gives strength to the hand to do the work. ***(Isa.53:11) He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by the knowledge of himself shall my righteous servant justify many; and he shall bear their iniquities.***

And also, ***(Psa.22:30) A seed shall serve him; It shall be told of the Lord unto the next generation.*** But the actual wording is “counted unto the Lord for His generation” or “generations”; it’s correct either way. “A seed shall serve Him; It shall be counted unto the Lord for His generations.” They are the generation of the Lord; they



are the 42nd generation. ***(Psa.22:31) They shall come and shall declare his righteousness Unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done it.*** Notice that. They're going to share the Gospel "that He hath done it!" That's not an Old Testament message there, folks. That's a New Testament message "that He hath done it." The 42nd generation is going to preach the Gospel! We can keep the Sabbath now because He's already done it. And it says a little further down, ***(Psa.24:6) This is the generation of them that seek after him, That seek thy face, even Jacob.*** Oh, praise the Lord!

Here's another one: ***(Psa.102:12) But thou, O Lord, wilt abide for ever; And thy memorial name unto all generations. (13) Thou wilt arise, and have mercy upon Zion....*** When is that? Right now! We're just going into that time right now. God is about to arise and show His mercy upon Zion. You know, He's basically left the Church for 2000 years. ***(Hos.6:1) Come, and let us return unto the Lord; for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. (2) After two days will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. (3) And let us know, let us follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is sure as the morning; and he will come unto us as the rain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth.*** In what way has He left? In the mighty power of God, in the things that we have lost, in the things that we've been robbed of for 2000 years, He has left us, but now He is about to return. The anointing is coming and He is going to stand up and fight for His bride, His Zion. ***(Psa.102:13) Thou wilt arise, and have mercy upon Zion; For it is time to have pity upon***

**her, Yea, the set time is come.** Praise God! I believe this is a Word for us today, “the set time is come.” God is going to have mercy on His Bride and His Bride is going to bring His mercy and His grace to the Church. The Bride is going to bring His restoration of all the old waste places and the “paths to dwell in” to the Church. I know that some people have been told that the Bride is the Church, but that’s false and it doesn’t fit with anything in the Scriptures. **(Psa.102:14) For thy servants take pleasure in her stones** (The stones represent salvation; they represent separation. The stones of Zion’s wall separated the saints from the beastly world.), **And have pity upon her dust.** We mourn the fact that we are so weak, so unable, so incapable. Yet in our weakness, God is made strong and God is about to prove that. He wants to show His glory and the way He can do that is with weak vessels.

**(Psa.102:15) So the nations shall fear the name of the Lord, And all the kings of the earth thy glory. (16) For the Lord hath built up Zion; He hath appeared in his glory.** Notice that! God is coming in His people! **(Psa.102:17) He hath regarded the prayer of the destitute, And hath not despised their prayer.** God’s people are crying out to Him as never before, but not like they’re going to, either. **(Psa.102:18) This shall be written for the generation to come** (All this is talking about the 42nd generation.); **And a people which shall be created shall praise the Lord. (19) For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; From heaven did the Lord behold the earth; (20) To hear the sighing of the prisoner; To loose those that are appointed to death....** Do you suppose that some people are going to escape death? I believe the Bride

is going to escape death in Zion because the Beast cannot touch them, as Paul said: **(Heb.12:18) For ye are not come unto a mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, (19) and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard entreated that no word more should be spoken unto them; (20) for they could not endure that which was enjoined, If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; (21) and so fearful was the appearance, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake: (22) but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels, (23) to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, (24) and to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better than that of Abel.**

**(Psa.102:21) That men may declare the name of the Lord in Zion....** And, literally, the name of the Lord is "Zion." **(Jer.3:17) At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart.** Jeremiah called God's people out of bondage in the north to repent and return to Zion. **(Jer.3:14) Return, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am a husband unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.** And Jeremiah

said that returning to Zion was returning to the name of the Lord, that is the nature, character and authority of the Lord. **(Psa.102:21) That men may declare the name of the Lord in Zion, And his praise in Jerusalem; (22) When the peoples are gathered together, And the kingdoms, to serve the Lord.** Yes, God is gathering a people out of all nations to serve Him.

Now the Bible says that Christ is, **(1Pe.2:8) ... A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence; for they stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.** So notice that whomever Peter is talking to is not a people who stumbled at the Word by being disobedient. **(1Pe.2:9) But ye are a elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation....** “Holy” or *hagios* means “separate,” “sanctified.” A “saint” is “a holy one.” And “elect” here is *eklektos*, meaning “chosen.” It’s translated “chosen” many times in the Scriptures. And the word “race” here is *genos*, or “generation.” Well, who is this “chosen generation” he’s talking about? Peter is talking to all generations of Christians since the crucifixion of Christ and he says they are “a holy nation,” “a chosen generation.” So this 42nd generation speaks of a body of Christ in whom Christ lives and this I think helps us understand Isaiah a little better when he speaks of this chosen people. **(Isa.61:8) For I, the Lord, love justice, I hate robbery with iniquity; and I will give them their recompense in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. (9) And their seed shall be known among the nations, and their offspring among the peoples; all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.** They are the separated seed that the

Lord has blessed. ***(Isa.61:10) I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation.***

God bless you and thank you for keeping us in prayer.

## CHAPTER TEN

### *Who Serves the Elect?*

Praise the Lord! God bless you! Let's ask our Father to be with us and speak to you. Father, in the name of Jesus, we thank You so much for all You've done for us. We depend upon it, Lord. We read Your Word eagerly, Lord, to see just exactly what it is to walk in Your steps. We read Your Word eagerly, Lord, to learn what are the benefits of Your Kingdom. We desire earnestly, Lord, that You would manifest these things in our lives. Deliver us, O God, from this old flesh cleaving to the dust of this earth! Lord, help us to seek first Your Kingdom and Your righteousness. Help us to seek this sanctification we've been studying about, Lord, and the blessings that come with it. Help us to separate from the world, the flesh, and the devil, and help us to not give heed, Lord, to the desires of this old man. We thank You, Father, that You are going to finish the good work you've started in us, Lord. We thank You that Your power, Your anointing is ours through faith in Jesus Christ. We thank You that justification is ours through faith in Jesus Christ. Thank You for a mighty move of His life in ours. Thank You, Father. Amen. Hallelujah!

We've been looking at the wonderful benefits of the Kingdom and the wonderful benefits of sanctification, and we noticed Jesus' sermon in Luke 4:18 actually starts out in Isaiah. ***(Isa.61:1) The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to***



**them that are bound; (2) to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor....** Jesus was God's great reformer. He came to raise up in the New Testament a spiritual fulfillment of what the Old Testament was in the parable of the letter. Jacob's 12 sons, the patriarchs, were the forefathers of His Old Testament people. Jesus raised up the 12 apostles, who were the forefathers of His New Covenant people. Those men came out of the Babylonish religion of their day and followed Jesus. And Jesus said that He was coming again, in a repetition of history, as a little baby born to a woman. **(Joh.16:21) A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. (22) And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you.** We can also read about that in Revelation: **(Rev.12:1) And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; (2) and she was with child; and she crieth out, travailing in birth, and in pain to be delivered. (3) And there was seen another sign in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads seven diadems. (4) And his tail draweth the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon standeth before the woman that is about to be delivered, that when she is delivered he may devour her child. (5) And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all**

***the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and unto his throne.*** That's talking about a company of first-fruits in our day when, once again, reformers are going to be raised up to restore the Church.

***(Isa.61:4) And they shall build the old wastes....***

In other words, that which had been destroyed of Christianity in Jesus' day and that which has been lost to us for 2000 years is now going to be restored again in the Man-child ministry of our day, just like it was when Jesus came and restored all things. ***(Isa.61:4) And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. (5) And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks....***

Who's He speaking to here? He's speaking here of Zion, the Bride. The Bride is that holy people whom Jesus raised up and whom the Man-child in our day is going to raise up. And he says of them, ***(Isa.61:5) And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and foreigners shall be your plowmen and your vine-dressers.*** Well, that's very interesting! Who are these strangers and foreigners? Who could they be? You're looking at the letter here in the Old Testament, but the translation in the New Testament is spiritual because it's for a spiritual people. God has hidden things in a parable so that He can hide them from the wise and prudent (Matthew 11:25; Luke 10:21). So who are these strangers and foreigners who do the physical work of labor for the elect? If we want to answer that question, we need to first find out who are the elect, who are the chosen people for the Kingdom of God in the New Testament. We know in the Old Testament the elect were a literal, physical

people. Is it that way in the New Testament? No, it's not. Jesus came to raise up a spiritual people. Adam came to raise up a physical people, but Jesus was the spiritual Father of the born-again man.

So again, once we know who these elect are, we should be able to find out who it is that serves the elect. Let's start here: ***(Gal.5:17) For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would.*** The old man of flesh is totally contrary to the spirit man and is constantly making war on the spirit man, but who's the elect? The elect is the one who's going into God's Kingdom and we know, ***(1Co.15:50) Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.*** Flesh and blood is not the elect in the New Testament; the spiritual man is the elect in the New Testament. As a parable, the Israelite represented the spiritual man in the Old Testament. As a parable, the Canaanite or the Egyptian both represented the old man, but the Israelite represented the new man. In the Old Testament, the Israelite was the one who was saved and was God's elect, according to the letter and according to the flesh, not according to the spirit man. ***(Rom.8:7) Because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: (8) and they that are in the flesh cannot please God.*** The "mind of the flesh" rules the flesh. It's not part of God's Kingdom; it will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven. So now we've identified who the elect are in the New Testament. The born-again man, the spiritual man, is the elect and the carnal man is his

mortal enemy. The Israelite had to put to death the carnal man who lived in the land in order to take over his house and, of course, we are the house and our carnal man, that Canaanite, that giant Goliath needs to be put to death because he's the enemy of God.

What we're seeing in Isaiah 61 is another parable of sanctification. Sanctification is what happens when the born-again man is no longer in bondage to the old man, the carnal man. While the Israelites were in Egypt, they were in bondage to the Egyptians, but at the Red Sea, the Egyptian was the old man who went down in the water and the Israelite was the new man who came up. Paul called the Red Sea experience a "baptism." ***(1Co.10:1) For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; (2) and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; (3) and did all eat the same spiritual food; (4) and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was Christ.*** Baptism symbolizes the death of the old man, so now you know to whom the Israelites were in bondage. They were slaves to the carnal man and their Red Sea experience is a type and shadow of our salvation in the New Testament when we're baptized. When we come up out of the water, the old man is dead. ***(Rom.6:11) Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.*** And the new man is ***(Col.1:27) ... Christ in you, the hope of glory,*** because ***(Gal.2:20) I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me: and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith which***

***is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.***

***(Isa.61:5) And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and foreigners shall be your plowmen and your vine-dressers.*** What if you reversed this? Who is the “stranger” and the “foreigner”? It's the old man! It's the man who has no right to the Kingdom of God, the man who is not an Israelite, the man who is not a Christian. He's a member of the body of the Beast. “And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and foreigners shall be your plowmen and your vine-dressers” is talking about the old man serving you! The old man, who is dead to his former dominion over you, is now serving you! This life, this physical life, now serves you! All the blessings that follow sanctification are because this happened. This is the restoration of the days of the apostles when they served God with a fervor and were holy. This is the restoration of the days of the apostles when they didn't give in to the flesh, but instead, like Paul, ruled over the flesh. Paul said, ***(1Co.9:27) But I buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.*** He buffeted his body; he brought it into subjection, lest he himself would be *adokimos*, or “reprobated.” He made his body serve him; he put it in bondage. Paul called himself “a bondservant of Jesus Christ” (Romans 1:1; Titus 1:1). So now it's no longer the spiritual man who's in bondage in Egypt; it's the carnal man who is in bondage in the Promised Land. This is the work of sanctification! This is what we desire earnestly! We desire that this flesh would have no ability nor power of its own, but would simply be a vessel to carry the spiritual man and do the physical things to serve the spiritual man.

In our Testament, in our Covenant, that's what this is talking about. ***(Joh.6:63) It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.***

***(Isa.61:6) But ye shall be named the priests of the Lord; men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the wealth of the nations, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.*** Notice that they will be the priests! What did a priest do? Well, the priests offered sacrifices. They offered burnt-offerings, for instance, and God promised Moses that we would be a kingdom of priests, if we would keep His laws. ***(Exo.19:5) Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be mine own possession from among all peoples: for all the earth is mine: (6) and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.*** In other words, God promised we would all be priests, we would all have sacrifices, we would all be offering burnt-offerings before the Lord. And what would those burnt offerings be? Flesh! But who is the priest? The spiritual man is the priest, not the carnal man. The carnal man is the offering; he's the beast that is burned up in the fiery trial. You see, in overcoming that old man, in crucifying the old man, we're all priests, and so the "strangers" will serve God's elect.

We can see this more clearly if we go back a few chapters. In Isaiah 13, we see that God's people are in bondage to Babylon and, you know, Babylon falls twice. The Lord showed me it falls spiritually and then it falls physically. ***(Rev.18:1) After these things I saw another angel***



**coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. (2) And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of demons** (Notice, he's not talking about the destruction; now he's talking about a spiritual fall of Babylon. The physical fall of Babylon comes a little later in this chapter.), **and a hold** (or a "prison") **of every unclean spirit, and a hold of every unclean and hateful bird. (Rev.18:4) And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.** So now this is talking about the coming physical destruction of Babylon. Babylon, of course, can symbolize America because Babylon was the "great eagle." It can also be a spiritual revelation of apostate religion, which is called the "Harlot," because it's receiving the seed of the world. Apostate religions are committing fornication with the world, instead of receiving the seed of their Husband, Who is the Lord. **(Rev.18:5) For her sins have reached even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.** He's saying to come out so that you won't be destroyed with her. There is first the spiritual fall of Babylon into debauchery, into demon possession, into her churches being filled with demons instead of righteous people. And then God says, "Now you come out of her so you don't partake of her destruction," which is a physical fall. **(Isa.13:19) And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldeans' pride, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.** So there is a Babylon spiritually fallen and we have to spiritually come out of her. In our spirit man, in our

spiritual life, we have to come out of her. You really can't leave worldwide Babylon because the whole world came from Babel. That's where the tongues were confounded and the people were spread out, and then God broke the continents (Genesis 10:25; 11:1-9) and so on and so forth. So you really can't leave the major revelation of Babylon, which is the whole world, but the day will come when Babylon will physically fall and by that time you need to be physically separated from her.

You're spiritually coming out of Babylon now, but there's coming a day when we are going to physically leave Babylon and the "ark" is going to lift off, so keep that in mind as we read this. ***(Isa.13:20) It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall shepherds make their flocks to lie down there. (21) But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there*** (In other words, the true shepherds and their flocks are no longer there.); ***and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and ostriches*** (An ostrich represents a very big bird in the world, but it can't overcome the world. It's earthbound, just like some very big "birds" who are in this world today. They can't overcome the world and they are unclean.) ***shall dwell there, and wild goats shall dance there.*** Goats are another symbol of apostate Christianity. ***(Isa.13:22) And wolves*** (one more symbol) ***shall cry in their castles, and jackals in the pleasant palaces*** (Those castles and palaces are the apostate churches.): ***and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.*** So he's talking about here comes the physical fall and you better get out right! ***(Isa.14:1) For the Lord will have compassion***

***on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land....*** When we come out of Babylon, we are to go to Zion. We are to go to our spiritual Promised Land where we can live as Christians, where we can live by what God told Joshua: ***(Jos.1:3) Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, to you have I given it, as I spake unto Moses.*** And then God gave the boundaries of the land, the Promised Land.

The Word of God is our land. The Word of God is where we dwell and how we walk. God is going to give you every place you put underneath the soles of your feet. In other words, every promise in the Word of God on which you stand is your Promised Land that God is going to give to you. He raised up Jacob and the 12 patriarchs of the Old Testament, just as He raised up Jesus and the 12 patriarchs of the New Testament, and He's about to do the same thing again. He's about to raise up the Man-child and the 12 multiplied patriarchs, too, and set them in their own land. God's people are leaving Babylon and going back to their own land. God is going to restore the waste places, restore the cities, etc. ***(Isa.14:1) For the Lord will have compassion on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the sojourner shall join himself with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob. (2) And the peoples shall take them, and bring them to their place*** (What "peoples" took God's people to their Promised Land?); ***and the house of Israel shall possess them*** (That is, the house of Jacob shall possess the peoples that brought them to their place.) ***in the land of the Lord for servants and for handmaids....*** Wow! You know, it is this physical man who brings us to our Promised Land, but

then that man becomes the servant of the spiritual man. When we are living upon our Promised Land, the Egyptian, or old man, is the servant and not the Israelite. The old man is simply a “carrier” for the spiritual man. The old man brings that spiritual man everywhere he goes, but the old man is no longer ruling. He’s no longer the master; he’s now the servant. When you go to your Promised Land, it means that old man is no longer ruling over you. You are ruling over him.

***(Isa.14:2) And the peoples shall take them, and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and for handmaids: and they shall take them captive whose captives they were....*** In Egypt, the Egyptian made captives of the Israelites, which means the man of flesh ruled over the spiritual man, and when that happens, we call it “sin.” ***(Rom.8:13) For if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the deeds of the body, ye shall live.*** If you walk after the flesh, you must die! Multitudes of people who call themselves Christians walk after the flesh; they are in bondage in Egypt. Instead of making their carnal man a servant to serve the Kingdom, a servant to bring the spiritual man anywhere he needs to go and do whatever things in the physical that the spiritual man needs done, these people serve the flesh. Serving the flesh is what caused the destruction of the Adamic race altogether. ***(Isa.14:2) And the peoples shall take them, and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and for handmaids: and they shall take them captive whose captives they were; and they shall rule***

***over their oppressors.*** That's sanctification! There is a great blessing for this because now you can live in the Promised Land. Now you can stand on the promises and the old man won't talk you out of them or cause you to walk in the flesh and lose your benefits. ***(Isa.14:3) And it shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow....*** So you enter into the "rest"! But what is that? The "rest" is ceasing from your own works. You keep the New Testament spiritual *sabbatismos*, which means "a continual rest." When you cease from your works, you keep the old man from ruling after his lusts. And it's great peace to have the old man crucified so that he is just a beast of burden, like the donkey that carried Jesus. ***(Isa.14:3) And it shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy trouble*** (There's no lack of trouble and persecution to sinners, but a person who is walking a holy walk is finally free.), ***and from the hard service wherein thou wast made to serve.***

We've all been in bondage to sin, in bondage to the old man, and we've reaped the "benefits" of that, which is the curse! The curse is the benefit of serving the old man. What's the benefit of the old man serving the new man? It's just the opposite; it's the blessings and great benefits that the Lord spoke about in Deuteronomy 28 and that we're reading in Isaiah 60 and 61. How long has it been since God's people actually walked totally in that way? Well, it's been about 2000 years, but now the Lord is going to raise up a Man-child to walk in the steps of Jesus and bring about restoration. Jesus raised up apostolic forefathers to go forth and raise up the Church, and the Man-child is going to do the same thing, except this time both the Man-child and

those forefathers are going to be multiplied. Glory to God! ***(Isa.14:4) That thou shalt take up this parable against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased! (5) The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, the sceptre of the rulers; (6) that smote the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke*** (He's broken the power of the rulers to rule over their slaves. He's broken the power of the old man over the spiritual man.), ***that ruled the nations in anger, with a persecution that none restrained.***

I'd like to look at Psalm 125 because it speaks of this sceptre. ***(Psa.125:3) For the sceptre of wickedness shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous....*** In other words, the old man is not going to rule over the spiritual man in the righteous people. And who are they? Well, it says, ***(1) They that trust in the Lord Are as mount Zion....*** There's the Bride again! The Bride trusts in the Lord. The people who walk by faith receive power from God to walk after the Lord. ***(1) They that trust in the Lord Are as mount Zion....*** That's the Heavenly Jerusalem Paul spoke about. ***(Heb.12:22) But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels, (23) to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, (24) and to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better than that of Abel.*** That's the Jerusalem to which the early apostles came. ***(Psa.125:1) They that trust in the Lord Are as***



**mount Zion, which cannot be moved....** Zion cannot be moved! (**Heb.12:26**) **Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. (27) And this [word], Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. (28) Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with reverence and awe.** What was the kingdom that cannot be shaken? It was the Heavenly Jerusalem, Zion! It cannot be moved. (**Psa.125:1**) **They that trust in the Lord Are as mount Zion, which cannot be moved, but abideth for ever.** These are people who have manifested eternal life. (**1Jn.5:11**) **And the witness is this, that God gave unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.** When we come into the Kingdom, we all have eternal life by faith, but the Bible tells us that eternal life is in the Son. He didn't say He gave it to you and put it in your hand; He said that eternal life is in the Son. So where can you get eternal life? You get it by abiding in the Son! When you abide in the Son, you take on His nature, character and authority. In other words, His name is in your forehead and in your hand. He is doing His works through you and your mind is the mind of the Holy Spirit. This is eternal life! Having the nature of Jesus is eternal life; having the old man under your feet is eternal life manifested. Again, we have eternal life by faith, but manifesting it is bearing the fruit.

**(Psa.125:2) As the mountains are round about**

**Jerusalem, So the Lord is round about his people** (God claims these people; they are manifestly His.) **From this time forth and for evermore. (Psa.125:3) For the sceptre of wickedness shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; That the righteous put not forth their hands unto iniquity.** Yes! If the dominion of wickedness is over the righteous, they will sin. The sceptre represents dominion. In other words, if the spiritual man is serving the old man, then that's sin. **(Psa.125:4) Do good, O Lord, unto those that are good....** This is a simple but profound statement here, folks. God will do good to those who are good, those who have manifested His righteousness and His holiness. That's something only God can do in you, but He will do it because of your faith. **(Psa.125:4) Do good, O Lord, unto those that are good, And to them that are upright in their hearts. (5) But as for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord will lead them forth with the workers of iniquity.** These people will be under the judgment of the Beast.

So the "strangers" and the "foreigners" who serve the spiritual man represent the old man, who once kept the spiritual man in bondage but now is in bondage himself in their land. Also, as we read earlier, **(Isa.60:10) And foreigners shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favor have I had mercy on thee.** God's favor is going to deliver us from being ruled over by the kings of this world and from being ruled over by these "foreigners" who represent the old man who serves the kings of this world. **(Isa.60:11) Thy gates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day**

**nor night** (He's talking about the Bride, Zion. He's calling His people to come within the gates of Zion, to come within salvation.); **that men may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations....** We discovered that the wealth is the gold, silver and precious stones, as opposed to the wood, hay and stubble of the old life. The spiritual man is what is valuable in the Kingdom; nothing physical is valuable in the Kingdom of God. The gold, silver and precious stones represent that new life, which is something that is very valuable. **(Isa.60:11) Thy gates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations, and their kings led captive. (12) For that nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.** The kingdoms of the world are going to be destroyed because they are going to persecute God's people. No, they won't be able to persecute the Bride, but they will be able to persecute those who haven't made it behind the broad walls of Zion. But notice, "And foreigners shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee." The foreigners who are going to build the walls of Zion is that carnal man who is carrying the spiritual man in order to do his work. **(Isa.60:4) Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee; thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be carried in the arms.** Spiritually-speaking, these foreigners who will bring God's sons and daughters to Zion are the carnal man. In fact, it says the foreigners will carry them. This carnal man carries the spiritual man everywhere he goes!

I want to point out Cyrus to you by way of an example.

Even though he was a pagan king, he was used by God as a type of Himself coming as a Messiah in a worldly vessel. **(Isa.44:28) That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying of Jerusalem, She shall be built; and of the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid. (Isa.45:1) Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus** (“Anointed” here is the same word for “Messiah,” or *Christos* in the New Testament.), **whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him....** Notice God is using an anointed Messiah inside this vessel of a lost man because **(1Co.15:50) ... flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God....** Even Jesus has a new body, folks. It’s not the old body that He inherited through David; it’s that new “born from above” body. But when Jesus walked on this earth, He was declared to be the son of David according to the flesh (Romans 1:3). And in this instance, Cyrus was His shepherd and His anointed Messiah. **(Isa.45:13) I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will make straight all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let my exiles go free, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.** In fact, the Scripture goes on to say, **(Isa.45:15) Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.** God was hiding in this type and shadow of Cyrus. Cyrus, of course, represented the outer man, who was basically unregenerate, and yet Jesus was on the inside.

And what did Cyrus do? **(Ezr.1:1) Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation**

**throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, (2) Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the Lord, the God of heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. (3) Whosoever there is among you of all his people, his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem....** This is our path; we go from Babylon to Jerusalem. And let's not stop in the cities of Judah on the way because they were conquered by the Beast, as were the cities of Israel. The northern 10 tribes were conquered by the Beast, but not Jerusalem. When the Assyrians came through, the Lord protected Jerusalem. **(Ezr.1:3) Whosoever there is among you of all his people, his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the Lord, the God of Israel (he is God), which is in Jerusalem. (4) And whosoever is left, in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods....** When the Israelites were leaving their "Babylonish" captivity to go through the wilderness to their Promised Land, such a fear of the Israelites fell upon the Egyptians that they actually helped the Israelites to despoil them. **(Exo.12:33) And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, to send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We are all dead men. (35) And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they asked of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment. (36) And the Lord gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have what they asked. And they de-**

***spoiled the Egyptians.*** Even today, the wealth of the wicked is laid up for the righteous. **(Pro.13:22) *A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; And the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the righteous.*** It's being used, too, by the righteous to prepare for this coming wilderness. Praise be to God! God is using the old man to help the new man. **(Ezr.1:4) *And whosoever is left, in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the freewill-offering for the house of God which is in Jerusalem.***

**(Ezr.1:5) *Then rose up the heads of fathers' houses of Judah and Benjamin*** (Jesus, the Messiah, came and raised up the apostles to be heads of fathers' houses. Praise God! And the Man-child is going to do the same thing: the Man-child is going to raise up the heads of fathers' houses.), ***and the priests, and the Levites, even all whose spirit God had stirred to go up to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem. (Ezr.1:6) And all they that were round about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered. (7) Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put in the house of his gods.*** Yes, Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon "took captive" God's people and now God's raising up a Messiah in the likeness of sinful flesh to set God's people free. **(Rom.8:3) *For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the***



***flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: (4) that the ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit***

***(Ezr.1:8) Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah.*** Well, that's a type and shadow of how God can use kings, who once ruled over the people of God, to instead serve the people. And just as your flesh, your worldly, unregenerate self once ruled over you, now that same flesh serves you, carries you, brings you where you want to go, keeps the sheep, plows the field, etc. Now that same flesh serves the spiritual man. From the beginning, this outer man was meant to serve the inner man, which is the right relationship to God. The righteous are priests. The flesh serves them and the flesh is their offering. ***(Isa.61:7) Instead of your shame ye shall have double; and instead of dishonor they shall rejoice in their portion....*** Do you know that God is going to supply their every need for the people who don't walk after the flesh, but walk after the spirit? Those who are in the Bride are going to be blessed, like Esther was in the king's house or like the Shulammitte in the Song of Solomon, but notice the only place where they can be blessed is in their land, not in the land of bondage. What's the difference between the land of bondage and their Promised Land? Well, in the land of bondage, the flesh ruled over the spirit man, the Egyptian ruled over the Israelite. In their Promised Land, it's the other way around: the spiritual man rules over the carnal man. That's where the blessings are and that's why it's called the Prom-

ised Land, the “land flowing with milk and honey” (Exodus 33:3; Leviticus 20:24; Numbers 14:8; Deuteronomy 26:9; etc.) So it doesn’t matter if you’re going through the tribulation period, folks; what matters is who’s ruling whom! ***(Isa.61:7) Instead of your shame ye shall have double; and instead of dishonor they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess double*** (Praise the Lord! There are great benefits for sanctification.); ***everlasting joy shall be unto them. (Isa.61:8) For I, the Lord, love justice, I hate robbery with iniquity; and I will give them their recompense in truth....*** You know, you don’t have to wait to go to Heaven to receive your recompense. We walk in the Kingdom of Heaven here on earth and God is going to give you all the blessings of Deuteronomy 28, if you will obey His commandments.

***(Isa.61:8) For I, the Lord, love justice, I hate robbery with iniquity; and I will give them their recompense in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.*** And God has made that Covenant, but that Covenant has been broken by the people who are serving the old man. Sin broke the Covenant, so then who is it who can have this Covenant with God? Only those people in whom the old man is serving the spiritual man, they are going to have this everlasting Covenant with God. ***(Isa.61:9) And their seed shall be known among the nations, and their offspring among the peoples; all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.*** Yes! God’s people are going to have awesome testimonies of the benefits of the Kingdom! The lost world is going to see great healings, deliverances, miracles of provisions

and so on for God's people because God's people are not going to be under the dominion of the Beast. **(Rev.13:10) *If any man is for captivity, into captivity he goeth: if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.*** In other words, if you need to go into captivity to come to crucifixion, then that's what will happen. The Lord loves us and He's going to do what's necessary to crucify this old man. Jesus made it very, very plain: **(Mat.10:39) *He that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.*** That's not unconditional eternal security; that is conditional eternal security. **(Isa.61:10) *I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation....*** This is the manifestation of eternal life, the manifestation of salvation. We have been planted in this earth for a purpose: we are to bear the fruit of Jesus Christ. Some people think there's no purpose. They think you just "accept" Jesus and you wait for Him to come take you away so you don't go through any trouble whatsoever, you just fly away. These are people who don't read the Bible, so they don't know what it says. We are here to manifest the salvation that He gave us by faith in the beginning. We are here to manifest, **(Col.1:27) ... *Christ in you, the hope of glory.*** The manifestation of salvation is Jesus manifested in you 30-, 60- and 100-fold. That can't be anything other than Jesus because He said the seed is the Word of God sown by Jesus Himself. When we submit to the Word of God, the Word manifests Him in us. And we know from the New Testament that the "garments of salvation" are your works. **(Rev.19:8) *And it was given unto her*** (the

Bride) *that she should array herself in fine linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.*

*(Isa.61:10) I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness....* Their righteous works are their clothing! *(Rom.13:14) But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ* (Paul refers to Him as a garment), *and make not provision for the flesh, to [fulfil] the lusts [thereof].* The Bible says to put off the old man. *(Eph.4:22) That ye put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, that waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit; (23) and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, (24) and put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.* In other words, don't serve the old man because, if you do, you're putting on something that will not entitle you to the Kingdom. *(Isa.61:10) I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with a garland, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.* And what do the jewels represent? They represent the righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ, the nature of the Lord Jesus Christ in you! *(Isa.61:11) For as the earth bringeth forth its bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.* Praise be to

God!

We've been sown in the earth in order to bear fruit, but the first thing this corrupt flesh does is try to put to death that seed of the Kingdom. **(Gen.1:11) And God said, Let the earth put forth grass, herbs yielding seed, and fruit-trees bearing fruit after their kind, wherein is the seed thereof, upon the earth: and it was so.** Just as each seed brings forth after its own kind, so the Word of God brings forth Jesus Christ; He is the Word of God. The only seed you really want to plant in your heart is the Word of God because only that can bring forth Jesus Christ. And we want to manifest Jesus Christ because **(Joh.3:13) ... no one hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, even the Son of man, who is in heaven.** So Christ in you, that spiritual man Who's been recreated in His image, is the only hope of glory. People want to know, "Why do Christians go through so much?" Well, Jesus said, **(Joh.12:24) Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much fruit.** And glory to God! The Lord has sown the right seed in the earth to bring forth His Son and that seed is His Word. Nothing else can bring forth the Son; anything else would be antichrist. You know, "anti" has two meanings: it has the meaning of "against" and it has the meaning of "in the place of." There are some things that look to the world to be similar to the Son, yet they're not the Son, and religions do that. They like to have something very similar but that is not so crucifying to their flesh. Religion that is made after man's design, religion that doesn't involve obedience to Scripture, that is antichrist. It has taken the place of Christ. **(Eze.33:7) So thou, son of**

***man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. (8) When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thy hand. (9) Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he turn not from his way; he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.*** And apostate religion is guilty of the blood of the saints because it doesn't tell the truth.

God bless you!



## CHAPTER ELEVEN

### *Manifesting the Name*

God bless you. Father, in the name of Jesus, we know that You love Your people so much that You've provided for them richly in all things. Father God, we give thanks unto You for meeting their needs and we ask You to give wisdom and discernment to Your people. We ask You, Lord, to help them understand the reasons for sanctification, the benefits of sanctification and the fact that the great blessings that are going to be bestowed upon them as they mature in their sanctification 30-, 60- and 100-fold. Thank You so much, Lord. Thank You for Your benefits. Thank You for the privilege of calling You "Father." Thank You! Hallelujah!

We've been looking at a great list of benefits to those who walk in sanctification, in Isaiah chapters 59-61, and we're just about ready to go into chapter 62, but I'm going to go back to Isaiah 61:10 again because, even though we read it last time, I'd like for us to look at it more closely. ***(Isa.61:10) I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness....*** What are these garments and this robe? I briefly mentioned in the previous chapter that I believe this speaks about the manifestation of salvation. You know, we all have salvation by faith, but ***(Heb.11:1 KJV) Faith is the substance of the thing hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.*** Faith is believing for things you don't yet manifest, you don't yet see with your eyes, etc. One of the best texts

about putting on the “garments of salvation” is in Romans. As you read it, notice how the word “salvation” is used. Many people refer to salvation as only something in the past. They don’t understand it’s in the past because we accept by faith what was accomplished at the cross, but what was accomplished at the cross is being manifested as we walk out that faith. If you’re not walking by faith, then salvation is not being manifested; you are not changing day-by-day. If you’re not walking by faith, you are not coming into His image. You’re not manifesting your salvation 30-, 60- and 100-fold.

***(Rom.13:11) And this, knowing the season, that already it is time for you to awake out of sleep*** (Oh, if it was true then, it’s certainly true today!): ***for now is salvation nearer to us than when we first believed.*** These are Christians here who already have salvation and he’s telling them, “Now is salvation nearer to us than when we first believed.” So what does he mean by that? He’s talking about the fulfillment of salvation, the manifestation of salvation. When we first believed, most of our salvation was by faith and not by manifestation. But the further we go down the road of walking by faith and the more we “put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ,” the less our salvation is by faith and the more of it is by manifestation. Most of the Church doesn’t understand that the Lord has put us here to lose our life in order to gain our life. As Scripture tells us, we are to be ***(1Pe.2:1) Putting away therefore all wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, (2) as newborn babes, long for the spiritual milk which is without guile, that ye may grow thereby unto salvation.*** That’s what we call “bearing fruit.” ***(Rom.13:12) The night is far***

***spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness*** (In other words, the works of darkness are garments, too, but they're not the garments of salvation.), ***and let us put on the armor of light***. This is the "garment of salvation." (***Rom.13:13***) ***Let us walk becomingly*** (He's talking about works. So many people reject works, but the Christian who walks by faith will have the works of God. God puts His ability in them.), ***as in the day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. (Rom.13:14) But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ*** (So you cast off the "works of darkness" and you "put on the armor of light," and now he tells you that the "armor of light" is the Lord Jesus Christ.), ***and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof***. There you see two garments: the garment of the works of the flesh and a garment of the works of Christ. This "garment of salvation" is very clearly putting on Christ.

I also especially like (***1Ti.6:11***) ***But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. (12) Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on the life eternal...*** You have to fight! Yes, you have life eternal by faith, but then you have to continue to exercise that faith. You know, life eternal can be found only in the life of Jesus Christ; there's no other eternal life out there. (***1Jn.5:11***) ***And the witness is this, that God gave unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son***. See, you can't claim the life of Christ without abiding in the Son. He Himself said, (***Joh.15:1***) ***I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. (2) Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away:***

**and every branch that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. (Mat.7:16) By their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? (17) Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. (18) A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. (19) Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. (20) Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them.** Abiding in the Son is where this life is and you abide in Christ as you follow after these attributes of Christ.

**(1Ti.6:12) Fight the good fight of the faith** (To do what?), **lay hold on the life eternal** (To lay hold of these attributes of Christ!), **whereunto thou wast called...** The word “called” is *kaleo* and it means “invited.” We’ve been invited to partake of the nature of Jesus Christ. You were called to lay hold on eternal life, but how do you do that? The first thing you have to do is accept it as a free gift by faith which **(Rom.4:17) ... calleth the things that are not, as though they were.** Faith is what Jesus said, **(Mar.11:24) ... All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.** The literal translation is “believe you have received them”; it’s past tense. **(Heb.11:1) Now faith is assurance** (i.e., the assurance is that you have received the substance [KJV] of what you ask) **of things hoped for, a conviction of things not seen.** When you claim salvation by faith, you’re giving God the substance, but you don’t have the evidence yet. There’s no manifestation of it yet. Your faith is accounted as righteousness, but you have

to keep walking in that faith to be accounted as righteous. And as you walk this faith out, you manifest more and more of what you're believing for, until you don't need the faith anymore because you have the full manifestation. Faith is a means to an end and the end is Jesus Christ. He is eternal life.

**(1Ti.6:12) Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in the sight of many witnesses.** What is the “good confession”? Well, you confess that you are saved! The Greek word for “salvation” is *soteria* and it means “all my needs supplied, ‘like a little baby.’” *Soteria* is salvation for your spirit, soul, body and circumstances; it covers everything. And the word for “confession” there is *homologeō*, which means “to speak the same thing”; in other words, to agree with what the Word says about you. In the midst of the trial, do you agree with what the Word says about you? If you don't, you're not going to receive salvation in that trial. For example, if you need a healing and you don't agree that **(Isa.53:5) ... with his stripes, we are healed**, then you're not going to get that healing. If you need salvation for your soul, if you need deliverance from demons, whatever your need may be, you are not going to get that part of salvation unless you come into agreement with what the Word says. Jesus is the Word and Jesus is our high priest. **(Heb.4:14) Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession.** We need to confess Him before men so that He can present that confession as an offering before the Father; the Bible is very clear about this.

***(1Ti.6:13) I charge thee in the sight of God, who giveth life to all, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession....***

And what was His confession? ***(Joh.18:36) Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.***

***(1Ti.6:13) I charge thee in the sight of God, who giveth life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession; (14) that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.***

Believe it or not, this has nothing whatsoever to do with Jesus coming in the clouds. It has to do with the coming of Jesus in you! You keep the commandment until Jesus is manifested in you. The word “appearing” here is the word *epiphanea* and it means “to shine forth from,” so this is talking about the Lord shining forth from you. You keep the commandment without spot and without reproach until the “appearing,” the *epiphanea*, of the Lord Jesus Christ in you. Jesus had the *epiphanea*. That means the One Who shined out of the son of David was the Son of God. We’re going to look at this a little later, but right now I want to point out to you the *epiphanea*, this “shining forth from.” What is it that shines forth from us? Well, we have this blessing of Jesus Christ Who lives in us, but He’s not manifested to the world. ***(2Co.4:7) But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not from ourselves.*** This light that is shining out of darkness is the manifestation of Christ in you, the manifes-



tation of your sanctification, if you will.

**(2Co.4:6) Seeing it is God, that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.** And the Scripture says about Jesus, **(2Ti.1:9) Who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal, (10) but hath now been manifested** (“Manifested” here is the word *phaneroo* from the root *phaneros*, and it means “to render apparent ... as opposed to what is concealed and invisible.”) **by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus....** It’s as if the light of Jesus Christ that’s in you is shining brighter and brighter, as the Bible says. **(Pro.4:18) But the path of the righteous is as the dawning light, That shineth more and more unto the perfect day.** You know, this light is actually visible in the spirit realm and, even in the physical realm, some people have seen it with their eyes. They don’t realize that this glow around people is something that the Spirit is enabling them to see. And this shining becomes brighter as more and more of Jesus is manifested. **(2Ti.1:10) But hath now been manifested** (In other words, this “shining forth” is becoming visible.) **by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus....** The word “appearing” is that same word, *epiphanea*, meaning “to shine forth from.” So Jesus had an *epiphanea*, a “shining forth” from Him when He was on the earth, and we are to keep the commandments without spot and without reproach until our Lord Jesus Christ shines out of us! Awesome! This is sanctification; this is the manifestation of our salvation.

**(1Ti.6:18) That they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, willing to communicate** (In the Greek, this word means “share.”); **(1Ti.6:19) laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is life indeed.** See, you don’t have the manifestation of everything you’re going to receive when you first come to Jesus. The manifestation of your salvation is progressive and you “lay hold on the life which is life indeed” as you come into agreement with the Word. The only people who can prove they’ve walked by faith are those people who have power in their life to walk away from sin. There are people who claim they have faith, but they don’t have any works. Well, James said, **(Jas.2:18) Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith apart from thy works, and I by my works will show thee my faith.** A person who has the works of the Lord Jesus Christ, a person who can keep the commandments as He commanded, the one whom He said loves Him, this person has grace from God to do what they’re doing. And you don’t receive grace without faith, so the person who has faith is the person who is walking in the steps of Jesus Christ. They are progressing, they are manifesting their salvation, they are growing in the ways of the Lord. Amen!

Before we go on, let me point out that Isaiah was speaking in the first person when he said, **(Isa.61:1) The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me....** And you may be thinking, “Well, he was talking about the coming of Jesus.” That’s true, but Who was Jesus? **(Rom.1:3) Concerning his Son, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh, (4) who was declared to be the Son**

**of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness....** Jesus was the Son of God come in a body of the son of David; that's Who Jesus was. Is Jesus coming today in His people? Of course! That's what salvation is: **(Col.1:27) ... Christ in you, the hope of glory.** He is coming as the Word is manifested in you, so Christ is being manifested in you because He is the Word! I believe Isaiah is a type of the Man-child here because the One Who was speaking out of Isaiah is Jesus Christ, the same One Who fulfilled the first half of this prophecy 2000 years ago. **(Luk.4:18) The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, Because he anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor: He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives, And recovering of sight to the blind, To set at liberty them that are bruised, (19) To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord. (20) And he closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him.** You know, Isaiah preached just before and during the time when the Assyrian Beast was coming to take God's people into captivity. He preached at a time just like today when, once again, the Beast is coming to bring God's people into captivity. And probably some of you out there are saying, "But I'm going to escape that!" Well, I pray that you do! But I can tell you it's not going to be the way we've been taught traditionally; we're not going to fly away. What Jesus did say, however, was **(Luk.21:36) But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.**

Now let's read on. **(Isa.61:10) I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; he**

***hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom....*** In what way was Isaiah, or the Man-child, like a bridegroom? We know that Jesus was the Bridegroom, was He not? When John saw the disciples following after Jesus, he said, ***(Joh.3:29) He that hath the bride is the bridegroom....*** The Son of God was manifested in the son of David. He came to minister to the people the Word of God and to raise up the Bride to walk in His steps. This is the same thing that is about to happen today. The Man-child ministry is being raised up as a fulfillment of Revelation 12. They will be the first-fruits of those in whom Jesus lives. Jesus is going to manifest Himself in all of His holy people, but the firstfruits are going to be the first ones to fully enter into this by the grace of God. ***(Isa.61:10) I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with a garland....*** When the Man-child comes, the One living inside of the Man-child, the One Who is here to fellowship with the Bride, is the Bridegroom! There's going to be an exact fulfillment of what happened in Jesus' day. Jesus was Who? He was the Son of God in the Spirit, Who was in the son of David in the flesh. How is He coming this time? He's coming the same way! He's coming in His people. ***(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.*** When you look into the mirror and see Jesus, then you'll be transformed from glory to glory into the same image. Paul said, ***(Gal.2:20) I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me: and***

***that life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.*** Those are words of faith and words of faith bring to pass the manifestation of that faith. Jesus is coming in His people. The Bridegroom is going to come in the Man-child and, as the Man-child speaks the Word of the Lord which is living in them, the Word of the Lord will raise up the Bride. So what the Scripture is saying here had a fulfillment in Isaiah's day, it had a fulfillment in Jesus' day and it will have a fulfillment in our day.

Let's read it again. ***(Isa.61:10) I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with a garland, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.*** Now in what way could Isaiah, or Jesus, or the Man-child, also be the Bride? Well, according to the Word of the Lord, we're told that the Bride is the Heavenly Jerusalem. ***(Rev.21:9) And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. (10) And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, (11) having the glory of God: her light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal....*** And Paul said, ***(Heb.12:18) For ye are not come unto a mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest ... (22) but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto***

***the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels, (23) to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.*** The “heavenly Jerusalem” is those people who are obediently walking as disciples of Christ, walking in sanctification and the power of God -- things that most of Christianity has totally forgotten today.

The people who lived in Jerusalem after it was taken from the Jebusites were under the dominion of King David. 2000 years ago, the “King David” of the Heavenly Jerusalem was Jesus. And today “King David” is coming again, manifested in His first-fruits leadership. This first-fruits leadership is also the “Bride” because, if the Bride is Jerusalem, and David sat on the Lord’s throne in Jerusalem to rule for Him, as did David’s son Solomon (1 Chronicles 29:23; 2 Chronicles 1:11; 2:11; 9:8), then David being in Jerusalem would make him a part of the Bride. Actually, David would be the head of the Bride. However, the Bible speaks of another prophet coming (Acts 3:22; 7:37). You say, “But that was Jesus!” That’s true, Jesus was the Man-child, but there’s also another prophet coming to fulfill the exact same prophecy in our day and that prophet is going to be Jesus in His Man-child. Jesus was a part of the Bride; He was the head of the Bride. He’s the head of the body, is He not? The Bride is the body who is manifesting Christ because Christ lives in his body and Christ lives in His Bride. Christ lives in anyone in whom the Word of God is manifested and being obeyed. He lives in that person and in that way there is a fulfillment of this.

***(Isa.61:11) For as the earth bringeth forth its***



***bud*** (Now we're talking about the benefits of this sanctification of Christ in you.), ***and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.*** In this day, God's people are going to be manifested before the eyes of all the nations. Jesus Christ is coming to walk the nations again! He's going to do it in His people, beginning with His first-fruits. They are going to do the works of Jesus Christ of 2000 years ago and they're going to pass this on to apostles, who are going to raise up the five-fold ministry (apostles, prophets, pastors, teachers and evangelists). Jesus Christ is going to walk in those apostles and then He's going to abide in that five-fold ministry, and then in all the people who receive the Word of that ministry. He is coming to manifest Himself in His body. Remember, the One Who lives in the true body of Christ is Jesus Christ! It's His body and He lives in it! What we call the body of Christ nowadays, we have to call it by faith because we certainly can't call it by manifestation, but the Lord is going to prove the power of His salvation. Before the Tribulation is over, all the nations are going to have seen the Lord Jesus Christ. He said, ***(Mat.10:40) He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.*** The nations are going to see Jesus in the body of Christ on this earth again, but they are not necessarily going to like Him; they never liked Him before. Only those who had been given eyes to see and ears to hear liked Jesus in His body. There are many people who claim to be "Christians," yet they mistreat Christ in His body. They persecute and they crucify Christ in His body, but still they call themselves "Christians." And what did Jesus have

to say about that? (*Mat.25:40*) ... ***Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, even these least, ye did it unto me.***

***(Isa.62:1) For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her righteousness go forth as brightness....*** This is that “shining forth from,” this *epiphanea*, this *phaneroo*, that we’re talking about. ***(Isa.62:1) For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her righteousness go forth....***

Folks, we’re not going to have “Christians” in name only. These are going to be Christians whom God is going to raise up! You are either going to come into the Kingdom or you’re going to get out and He’s not going to rest until it happens. It’s going to happen before all the nations, not just up in Heaven somewhere! There wasn’t any chapter break there in the original; it just went right on, so He’s talking about doing this before all the nations. People are lying when they tell you you’re never going to manifest righteousness until you get to Heaven. If you wait until then, you have waited too late! We are sown in this earth to bear the fruit while we’re on this earth. These plants are growing up out of this dirt right here, folks. If all you’re doing is just waiting around because you’re listening to that apostate doctrine of “accept Jesus and you’ll fly away one day,” you’ve been lied to! Read the Word of God for yourself!

***(Isa.62:1) For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her righteousness go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burneth.*** Glory to God!  
***(2) And the nations shall see thy righteousness***  
 (That doesn’t sound like God’s going to wait until you fly

away to Heaven to save you, for goodness' sake!), **and all kings thy glory, and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.** He said that this righteousness would “go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burneth.” What is this “glory,” this “brightness,” this “lamp that burneth”? He said that kings would see “thy glory.” What is this talking about? Well, it's right here: **(Col.3:4) When Christ, who is our life....** The life of the Christian is Christ Himself because we're just His body. The life inside of us has to be His life and, if you don't believe you're supposed to have the life of Christ, the very life that we read about in the Scriptures, then you're living in apostate Christianity. **(Col.3:4) When Christ, who is our life, shall be manifested** (The word here is *phaneroo* and remember it means “to render apparent ... as opposed to what is concealed and invisible.” This is talking about Christ becoming more and more visible and shining out of you; He is the glory that “all kings” are going to see.), **then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.** So when Christ is manifested in you, you're going to be manifested in glory! What's shining out of the saints that “all kings” are going to see is the glory of Christ! It is the life of Christ! In other words, “When Christ, Who is our life, shall be caused to shine, shall be made visible, then shall you also with him be manifested in glory.”

Peter also spoke about this “caused to shine” and “made visible.” **(2Pe.1:19) And we have the word of prophecy made more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp** (There it is, the “lamp that burneth” we just read about in Isaiah.) **shining in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise**

**in your hearts.** “Day-star” is an archaic term for the sun, which is also a parable of the Son, Jesus Christ. Christ is the lamp, Christ is the Day-star shining brighter and brighter in the dark places of your heart! **(Pro.4:18) But the path of the righteous is as the dawning light....** The dawning light comes up higher and higher until it’s straight overhead, until all the shadows have been destroyed and there’s nothing but brightness everywhere, and that’s what he says happens in your heart. This is the “shining forth” that Paul’s speaking about when he says, **(Col.1:27) To whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.** There’s no other “hope of glory”; Christ in you is the glory. **(Col.3:4) When Christ, who is our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye** (He’s talking about you.) **also with him be manifested in glory.**

**(2Co.4:6) Seeing it is God, that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.** “In the face of Jesus Christ” is the only way you can receive it because it’s by faith that you behold “in a mirror the glory of the Lord.” **(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.** You see that by faith with the imagination of your renewed mind (Ephesians 4:23) and, as you do that, you are transformed into that same image! In other words, what you see by faith is going to come to pass “from glory to glory.” And Paul goes on to say, **(2Co.4:7) But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the**

**exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not from ourselves. (11) For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested** (That's the word *phanaroo* again.) **in our mortal flesh**. Those apostate preachers are lying when they say that you won't be perfected until you get to Heaven. We are bearing the fruit 30-, 60- and 100-fold here, and that's what Jesus said in the Parable of the Sower (Matthew 13; Mark 4; Luke 8).

The manifestation of the life of Christ in our mortal flesh is that light of the Son shining forth out of us, brighter and brighter, until what? The perfect day! **(Pro.4:18) But the path of the righteous is as the dawning light, That shineth more and more unto the perfect day.** This is God's plan, even though it's been short-circuited by apostate religion teaching doctrines of demons that are not in the Bible. We've been lied to and many people who think that they're Christians are not progressing in the manifestation of Christ. But God says He's not going to rest until all of the nations see Christ manifested in His people. **(Isa.62:1) For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her righteousness go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burneth. (2) And the nations shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory....** Wow! This happened in Jesus' day on a lesser scale, when Jesus was the body of Christ, and He was also a type and shadow for the body of Christ in our day, as we come out of the dark ages of Christianity. The whole world is going to see the power of His salvation in His people and it may make them just as angry as when they saw Jesus the first time.

***(Isa.62:2) And the nations shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory, and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.*** What name could this be? By what name is this glorious people, in whom Jesus lives, going to be called? It couldn't be anything other than the name of His Son! ***(Col.3:17) And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.*** Does that mean we just say the name? No. Whatsoever we do, in word or in deed, we are to do it in the nature, character and authority of Christ. The word for "name" is *onoma* in the New Testament and *shem* in the Old Testament, but they both have the same meaning, which is the "nature, character and authority" of a person or thing. The people of Shem, the Shemites, were the people of God; they were the people of the name. Different languages have different names for Jesus, but are you being filled with His name? Is His name being manifested in you? ***(Rev.2:17) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh*** (See, you have to be an overcomer.), ***to him will I give of the hidden manna.*** (Oh, praise God!), ***and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.*** The word for "knoweth" there is *ginosko* and it means "to be taking in knowledge, to come to know, recognize ... or to understand completely." *Ginosko* "frequently indicates a relation between the person 'knowing' and the object known ... hence the establishment of a relationship." Who knows the name of the Lord? The people who have the name of the Lord, the people who live in the name



of the Lord, these are the people who know the name of the Lord.

Jesus knew righteousness. He knew the name of the Lord, but the Pharisees and the Sadducees didn't know the name of the Lord. They could only speak the title given to their Old Testament God because they didn't know His nature, character and authority. They didn't know Him. ***(Act.13:27) For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled [them] by condemning [him].*** Only someone who is living in the name of the Lord, only someone in whom the name of the Lord is being manifested, can know the name of the Lord. In other words, only the "overcomers" can know the name. ***(Rev.3:10) Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of trial, that hour which is to come upon the whole world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.*** We've already seen how God will keep those in the holy city Zion, in Jerusalem, from the "hour of trial," just as in Esther. In the book of Esther, the bride was in the king's house while the rest of God's people were going through great tribulation. ***(Rev.3:11) I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy crown. (12) He that overcometh*** (Here it is again!), ***I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more....*** I'm afraid a lot of Christian activity is in and out, in and out, in and out. One day you're abiding in Christ, you're abiding in the Temple, and then the next day you're out there in the world, living in the flesh. But the person who overcomes will live in the Temple of God in God's presence

all the time. ***(Rev.3:12) He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own new name.*** Now is this someone who has names written all over them? No, it's not meant to be taken literally. This is talking about the Bride taking on the name: the nature, character and authority of the Bridegroom. This is talking about God manifesting the name. Jesus said, ***(Joh.17:6) I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word.*** When did Jesus ever mention the Old Testament name or title of God? He didn't. He called Him "Father." His people will call Him "Father." ***(Jer.3:4) Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My Father, thou art the guide of my youth?*** Jesus revealed the name in His actions. ***(Joh.14:9) Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Show us the Father?*** The name that He revealed to people was the nature, character and authority of the Father.

And so it is today! We are ambassadors for Christ. We are to represent Him to the world. Revelation speaks about the name of the Beast. ***(Rev.13:16) And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; (17) and that no man should be able to***

**buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, even the name of the beast or the number of his name.** And then, right after that, Revelation speaks about the name of the Lord. **(Rev.14:1) And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand.** (This is the first-fruits Man-child ministry.), **having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads.** He just got through talking about the name of the Beast being written on the foreheads of the Beast people. I don't think you're ever going to see either mark physically, so you have to take this spiritually. Revelation is not talking about the name of Jesus and the name of His Father written on the forehead, but about the nature, character and authority of the mind and works of Christ being manifested in God's people.

As a matter of fact, Jesus tells us, **(Mat.28:19) Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name....** The numeric pattern and the ancient manuscripts all say "into," "baptizing them into the name," although most translations read "baptizing them in the name." But you see, it's not about speaking a name over somebody. It's not saying any magic words over somebody. **(Mat.28:19) Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.** Did you notice the way the word "name" is being used here? Folks, any English teacher would tell you that this is talking about one name for all three! This has nothing to do with the oneness or twoness or trinity doctrines, but it does have to do with unity. Since the Greek word *onoma* means "nature, character and authority," this

is the nature, character and authority of “the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.” Jesus said He came in His Father’s name and *onoma* means “nature, character and authority,” not “title”! Therefore, when you’re baptized into the name, you’re putting on the name: the nature, character and authority of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. **(Rom.13:14) *But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ.*** The baptism is for the death of the old man and the resurrection of the new man. When you are baptized, Paul’s confession should be your confession: **(Gal.2:20) *I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me: and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.*** God gave Himself for us. When you’re baptized, you don’t live anymore; Christ lives in you, so what name do you have? You have His name! You are baptized into His nature, character and authority, which is why Paul tells us that when we look in a mirror, we see Jesus: **(2Co.3:18) *But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.*** That’s the Gospel! We don’t live anymore; Christ lives in us. We accept by faith that His name is manifested in us. We are warned, **(Exo.20:7) *Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.*** Why did He say that to His people? Was He talking about cursing? No, that has nothing whatsoever to do with using His name in profanity. It has to do with a person taking on His name for nothing, for naught. It has to do with a person

taking on His name but not manifesting His name. We, as Christians, take on His name when we're baptized because the old man's dead and the new man lives. And the new man is **(Col.1:27) ... Christ in you, the hope of glory**. Therefore, you are taking on His name, but the Christian who doesn't bear any fruit is taking the name of the Lord in vain. It's talking about you not living up to the name!

What does the Lord say about those who take His name in vain? **(Rev.3:1) ... I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead**. There's a person who has taken the name for nothing. His name is not going to be manifested in them because they have no faith. Remember what James said: **(Jas.2:18) Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith apart from thy works, and I by my works will show thee my faith**. Everyone who has faith is going to be manifesting Jesus Christ the further they walk down that road. Everyone! Those who merely say they believe, but who are not manifesting Jesus Christ, are not putting the old man to death so that the new man can come to life. What they have is not faith! They're not beholding in a mirror the glory of the Lord. They choose to think that they manifested salvation when they stepped into the Kingdom and were given a new Spirit. They're not concerned about manifesting that Spirit in their soul, which is their mind, will and emotions. All they want to do is get their toe in the door. Well, there's going to be some toes chopped off because God demands that we don't take His name in vain. We have to bear the fruit of Christ. "Christian" means "Christ-like."

God expects us to walk by faith in Him to manifest Jesus Christ in us, but dead religion and dead preachers of dead

religion have been short-circuiting this wonderful thing God wants to do. What does the Lord say He's going to do? It's awesome! In front of all the nations (Isaiah 62:1-2), He's going to manifest the glory of Jesus Christ in His people. All the nations are going to see Jesus walk this earth again in another body of flesh. ***(Rom.8:3) For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.*** And God has a people who are doing the same thing; they are condemning sin in the flesh. They are walking in the likeness of sinful flesh, but the One Who's coming to life in them is Jesus Christ. He's shining forth from them brighter and brighter. These are the people who have faith. They are the ones we call "believers"! Remember, it was the pagans who first called the followers of Christ "Christians" because they did the works of and had the fruit of Jesus Christ. "Christian" was a compliment that they gave to people whom God called "disciples" and "believers." Believers have fruit! All believers have fruit! Disciples have fruit! All disciples have fruit! But not everybody called "Christian" is a Christian, nor has everybody called "Christian" borne any fruit. A "disciple" is "a learner and a follower," a *mathetes*; they follow in the steps of Jesus. And a "believer" is somebody who is going to receive grace because of their faith. ***(Eph.2:8) For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; (9) not of works, that no man should glory. (10) For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.*** So we are being created to do the works of Jesus Christ. ***(Joh.14:12)***



**Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.** That's what Jesus said; therefore, the people who really believe will be seen to be the people who do His works, keep His commandments and so on. Is it by their power? Not at all. It's by His power because God gives grace to those who believe. Grace is God's favor to walk above sin, to be overcomers. All of the promises in the book of Revelation are only to the overcomers. And how were they able to overcome? They were able to overcome because God gave them grace.

God bless you.

## CHAPTER TWELVE

### *Forsaken No Longer!*

The Lord bless you! We've been discovering all of the awesome promises that God gives to His people who will follow Him in sanctification and in bearing the fruit 30-, 60- and 100-fold. We left off in Isaiah 62, but I'm going to back up a little bit just to give you the *flavor* of the text here. ***(Isa.62:1) For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her righteousness go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burneth.*** Praise be to God! This text is about the Bride, who is typed as Zion or Jerusalem, coming to the full brilliance of the righteousness that the Lord has provided for her. ***(Isa.62:2) And the nations shall see thy righteousness*** (We have something to look forward to in the days ahead, folks! The world is going to see the Lord's righteousness manifested in His people. Praise be to God!), ***and all kings thy glory, and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.*** And we shared about that in the previous chapter. ***(Isa.62:3) Thou shalt also be a crown of beauty in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem (or "crown") in the hand of thy God.*** The Lord is going to finally receive what He planned from the foundation of the world and it's going to be seen by all the nations. Glory be to God!

After all these years of the Church giving such a sorry testimony of Christianity, aren't you glad that a great witness and a testimony is going to be brought forth before the world? Folks, it will be worth whatever we have to go

through to do this. It's sad that the Church has brought disrepute to the Kingdom and to the name of the Lord because the Church has a name that lives, but they're dead! **(Rev.3:1) And to the angel of the church in Sardis write: These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead.** Well, the Lord is going to do something about that because He loves us. He wants to restore all things and He wants the Church to be a witness. Some people think it's going to continue like this and that the saints are going to be only persecuted and killed in the Tribulation, but God's going to prove the power of His salvation and He's going to do it in front of the whole world. He very much wants us to confess Him before men, so He can confess us before the Father. We need to be bold to represent Him to the world and, of course, the Lord is going to restore that boldness. He's going to pour out His Holy Spirit, just as He did in the book of Acts. **(Act.4:29) And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants to speak thy word with all boldness, (30) while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of thy holy Servant Jesus. (31) And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spake the word of God with boldness.** Praise God! I can't wait! **(Isa.62:4) Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken** (This is a wonderful promise!); **neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah** (That is, "My delight is in

her.”), **and thy land Beulah** (That is, “married.”); **for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.** Oh, thank You, Father! What does “Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken” mean? I believe there are two ways to understand this “Forsaken.” One way is that the Lord appears to have mostly abandoned the Church to their own devices and the other is that the Church has been either driven from, or abandoned, their land.

We know that the Lord hasn’t been seen in His power or in the defense of the Church for 2000 years. We’ve gone through a very dark time, a Dark Ages of the Church, if you will, and most of the Church is still there. The Church hasn’t really come back to what was given to us in our Promised Land. **(Hos.5:15) I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me earnestly.** “Forsaken” is something that the Church has been experiencing for a long time. No, He hasn’t totally forsaken us, but He has permitted the Church to go its own way and do its own thing, which brings nothing but fruitlessness. It doesn’t bring the witness; it doesn’t bring the power that was seen by the apostles and the early disciples. **(Hos.6:2) After two days will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. (3) And let us know, let us follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is sure as the morning; and he will come unto us** (In other words, we’re not forsaken any longer!) **as the rain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth.** So here we are after two days, after 2000 years from the advent of Christ. **(2Pe.3:8) But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand**

**years as one day.** The morning of the third day is exactly where we are now and the Lord said He would return to His place until “they acknowledge their offence, and ... in their affliction they will seek me earnestly.” We should all be looking forward to this, folks. **(Isa.62:4) *Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate....*** The “abomination that maketh desolate” (Daniel 9:27; 11:31; 12:11) was an abomination that caused the Lord to depart from the Israelites and there was an abomination of apostasy that happened shortly after the time of the apostles. Both Jesus and the apostles spoke of it as a “falling away.” **(2Th.2:1) *Now we beseech you, brethren, touching the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto him; (2) to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord is just at hand; (3) let no man beguile you in any wise: for it will not be, except the falling away come first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.***

A famous prophecy that speaks about the return of Jesus after the Church having been forsaken is found in Micah. **(Mic.5:2) *But thou, Beth-lehem Ephrathah, which art little to be among the thousands of Judah, out of thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting. (3) Therefore will he give them up*** (In other words, this is a type of “forsaking.”), ***until the time that she who travaileth hath brought forth: then the residue of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.*** When the Man-child is brought

forth, then we're going to see Jesus again, just exactly as He said: ***(Joh.16:21) A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. (22) And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you.*** Jesus said He would return as a Man-child born to a woman and the "woman," as He said, is the Church, His people, His followers. ***(Mic.5:4) And he shall stand, and shall feed his flock in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God: and they shall abide; for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.***

Ezekiel also tells us that Jesus Himself is going to come in a new body of believers to shepherd His flock. ***(Eze.34:7) Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord: (8) As I live, saith the Lord God, surely forasmuch as my sheep became a prey, and my sheep became food to all the beasts of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my sheep, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my sheep; (9) therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord: (10) Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require my sheep at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the sheep; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; and I will deliver my sheep from their mouth, that they may not be food for them. (11) For thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I myself, even I, will***



**search for my sheep, and will seek them out. (12) As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered abroad, so will I seek out my sheep; and I will deliver them out of all places whither they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. (13) And I will bring them out from the peoples, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land; and I will feed them upon the mountains of Israel, by the watercourses, and in all the inhabited places of the country.**

Many people have died over the years and the Lord lays this at the feet of the Harlot! **(Rev.17:4) And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, even the unclean things of her fornication, (5) and upon her forehead a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. (6) And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder.** Another thing we see in Ezekiel is that if you don't tell the people the truth, you will be guilty of their blood! **(Eze.33:1) And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, (2) Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, and the people of the land take a man from among them, and set him for their watchman; (3) if, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet,**

*and warn the people; (4) then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. (5) He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him; whereas if he had taken warning, he would have delivered his soul. (6) But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, and the sword come, and take any person from among them; he is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. (7) So thou, son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. (8) When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thy hand. (9) Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he turn not from his way; he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.* Folks, the Church hasn't told the truth, nor has it received the truth, for a long time, but God is going to bring restoration of all that's been lost.

He says, "Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken." We're about to come to a time when the Lord is going to return in power to minister through His first-fruits unto His Church. Just think about that, folks. Once again, we are going to see days like those in the book of Acts and, in fact, we're going to have our own book of Acts. The Lord told me years ago that everything that happened in the Gospels and in the

book of Acts is going to happen again in these end times, except the cast of characters will be multiplied all around the world. So we're looking forward to a time when God's people are not forsaken of the Lord; we're looking forward to a time when there is no longer desolation because He has returned. Remember that when Jesus died, the veil of the Temple was rent from top to bottom (Matthew 27:51; Mark 15:38). What does that symbolize? One thing it symbolizes is that God left the box of their religion, which was proven during the following years because those unbelieving Jews were delivered over to the Beast as a Harlot to be destroyed and burned with fire. That's a type and shadow of what's going to happen in our own day. As I mentioned earlier, this "desolation" or "forsakenness" goes beyond their being forsaken of the Lord because he's talking about Zion here. Every time God's people apostatized, they were driven out of their land and driven out of Zion, but we're coming to a place where God is going to deal with that situation. Once more, He's going to bring His people back to their Zion. Once more, there's going to be a Bride in the earth, as there was in Jesus' day. Remember, ***(Joh.3:29) He that hath the bride is the bridegroom.***

***(Isa.59:20) And a Redeemer will come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord. (21) And as for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord: my Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.*** The Spirit that He put upon Jesus, the Man-child, will be upon them in Zion, the Bride! In other words,

“a redeemer will come to Zion.” This is the return of the Lord after a time of the Church, relatively speaking, having been forsaken. Again, when I say that, I don’t mean the Church has been completely forsaken, but I do mean that we haven’t had the anointing, the power, or the works, that they had in the book of Acts. The Church has departed from the doctrine, from their promises, that made those early disciples who they were in Christ. **(Isa.54:6) For the Lord hath called thee as a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth, when she is cast off, saith thy God.** You know, the youth of the Church was back in the time of Jesus, “a wife of youth,” and when men departed from true Christianity and became daughters of the Harlot, the Lord “cast off” His “wife of youth,” but He’s made a promise to return: **(Isa.54:7) For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.**

So now that we have some foundation, let’s go back to the beginning of the chapter. **(Isa.54:1) Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord.** Paul used this verse to represent two different attributes of the Church in his day, when he talked about the Galatians being sons of the handmaid. **(Gal.4:21) Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? (22) For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the freewoman. (23) Howbeit the [son] by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the [son] by the freewoman [is born] through promise. (24)**

***Which things contain an allegory: for these [women] are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar. (25) Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. (26) But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. (27) For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: For more are the children of the desolate than of her that hath the husband. (28) Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise. (29) But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him [that was born] after the Spirit, so also it is now. (30) Howbeit what saith the scripture? Cast out the handmaid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of the freewoman. (31) Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but of the freewoman.***

The Galatians had gone back under the Law, just as much of the Church today has done. The Church has gone back under the Law, if not the Law of the Old Testament, then under the law of men, but when you do that, ***(Gal.5:4) Ye are severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are fallen away from grace.*** Notice also that if you go back under the Law, you lose your inheritance because the son of the handmaid will not inherit with the son of the free woman. Paul was exhorting the early Church to repent of going under man's laws and to return to walking by faith in Christ. He was exhorting them to be the sons of the free woman, the one who has the husband. Paul likened Sarah and her children to the Jerusalem that

comes down from above (see also Hebrews 12:22; Revelation 21:2), which is the Lord's true Bride, and he said the Jerusalem that is fallen was like Hagar and her children, who are in bondage. We see that today, don't we? The same two groups make up what we call the "Church." Many have been deceived into falling under man's laws, instead of submitting to the righteousness of Christ, which is salvation by faith. But what's going to happen? "More are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife." He's promising a great revival here! He's promising that these people, who have been separated from Christ and trapped in the bondage of legalistic religions, are going to come out from them and bear much fruit.

***(Isa.54:2) Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thy habitations; spare not: lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes. (3) For thou shalt spread aboard on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall possess the nations, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.*** Once again, God is restoring spiritual Israel. Those cities that became uninhabited, that became desolate, that became forsaken, are going to be restored, and the most important city, of course, is Jerusalem. Jerusalem, Zion, is the city of the King. ***(Jer.31:6) For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the hills of Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the Lord our God.*** "Let us go up to Zion," the Bible says (Micah 4:2; Isaiah 2:3; 40:9). ***(Isa.54:4) Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth....*** Yes! There was a great falling away. We, as a people, departed



from the Lord and He went to His place until there would come a time of repentance. Well, that's the time we're coming to today, folks, and the thing that's going to bring this repentance is much "shaking." **(Heb.12:27) And this [word], Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. (28) Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with reverence and awe: (29) for our God is a consuming fire.** People will recognize those things that cannot be shaken. They'll recognize the preservation of those things that are of God and they'll recognize the judgment upon those things that are not of God.

**(Isa.54:4) Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed; neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth; and the reproach of thy widowhood shalt thou remember no more.** You know, with some people it was like widowhood because when Jesus the Husband died, they departed from Christianity. How many times was it that way in the Old Testament? When a strong father figure, a religious leader, or a ruler, died or departed, then the people fell away, too. Righteously-speaking, we are supposed to be walking by faith in Jesus Christ. Walking after somebody you can see is not necessarily the height of Christianity. We have to follow the Lord, Whom we can't see. As we walk by faith in Him, we are becoming sons of God by growing into the image of *the* Son of God, Who walked after His Father.

**(Isa.54:5) For thy Maker is thy husband; the**

**Lord of hosts is his name: and the Holy One of Israel is thy Redeemer; the God of the whole earth shall he be called. (6) For the Lord hath called thee as a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth, when she is cast off, saith thy God.** The Hebrew word there for “called” is *qara* and it can mean “bidden,” “summoned” or “invited.” So God is inviting His people to come back to Him and, of course, He’s going to empower them to return by the coming of the Lord Himself in His people. **(Isa.54:7) For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.** As we read on, we’ll see that this is talking about gathering God’s people into the ark, the place of safety, because a flood is coming. **(Isa.54:8) In overflowing wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment....** The Bible teaches that the ark sat upon the earth for 40 days after the flood started. **(Gen.7:17) And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth. (18) And the waters prevailed, and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. (19) And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high mountains that were under the whole heaven were covered.** And the flood, of course, was a year of the judgment of God upon the whole world. **(Isa.54:8) In overflowing wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting lovingkindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer. (9) For this is as the waters of Noah unto me; for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah shall no more go over the earth, so have**

***I sworn that I will not be wroth with thee*** (In other words, “My wrath will not be upon those in the ark.” The flood destroyed the wicked, but not those who were in the ark.), ***nor rebuke thee. (Isa.54:10) For the mountains may depart,*** (Of course, they’re covered by the flood.) ***and the hills be removed....*** In our day, we’re not talking about a flood of water, but a flood of judgment that will ultimately remove even the mountains and the hills. It says they won’t even stand before the shaking of the Lord, the great earthquake. ***(Eze.38:20) So that the fishes of the sea, and the birds of the heavens, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. (Rev.6:12) And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; (13) and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs when she is shaken of a great wind. (14) And the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.*** Every mountain shall fall down, every wall shall fall down; these are judgments that are coming upon the world, but God is going to preserve a people. ***(Isa.54:10) For the mountains may depart, and the hills be removed; but my lovingkindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall my covenant of peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.*** All of this is

the fruit of their sanctification.

***(Isa.54:11) O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will set thy stones in fair colors, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.*** This is a great promise of the Lord! He's going to restore the foundation of His people. So many are afraid of the things coming upon the world, but we need to understand that the judgments which came upon Egypt were not for the purpose of destroying God's people. Those plagues were for the purpose of judging the Egyptians. And, as we've learned, the Egyptian is the old man, the Egyptian is the Beast. God's purpose is to restore His people and to separate them from bondage to the Egyptian; in other words, to bring them into sanctification. The blessings were given to Israel after they had been separated from the Egyptians (Exodus 8:22-23), but then they were further separated when they were baptized in the Red Sea and went into the wilderness (Exodus 14). And it wasn't until they were in the wilderness that they received provision out of Heaven (Exodus 16). In these days, those who understand what the Scripture has to say can see that we're headed toward the wilderness, where God's provision is going to come out of Heaven, but first there's going to have to be a separation from the old Egyptian. There's going to have to be sanctification. Remember I mentioned about how being separate from a dead man represents being separate from the old man and baptism represents that the old man is dead in Christ, as Paul said: ***(Gal.2:20) I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me: and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for***

**me.** When we were baptized, we were separated from the old man, the old Egyptian, and, because of that, the blessings could come, the provision could come.

**(Isa.54:12) And I will make thy pinnacles of rubies, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy border of precious stones.** This is the righteousness and purity, the value of the nature of Jesus Christ manifested in His saints. **(Isa.54:13) And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children. (14) In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression....** The Bible says that righteousness delivers from death, persecution and even the curse. **(Pro.10:2) Treasures of wickedness profit nothing; But righteousness delivereth from death. (3) The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish; But he thrusteth away the desire of the wicked. (6) Blessings are upon the head of the righteous; But violence covereth the mouth of the wicked. (24) The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him; And the desire of the righteous shall be granted. (28) The hope of the righteous [shall be] gladness; But the expectation of the wicked shall perish. (Pro.11:4) Riches profit not in the day of wrath; But righteousness delivereth from death. (5) The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way; But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. (6) The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them; But the treacherous shall be taken in their own iniquity. (8) The righteous is delivered out of trouble, And the wicked cometh in his stead. (19) He that is steadfast in righteousness [shall attain] unto life; And**

***he that pursueth evil [doeth it] to his own death. (28) He that trusteth in his riches shall fall; But the righteous shall flourish as the green leaf. (31) Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: How much more the wicked and the sinner!***

We know that the Lord became a curse for us. ***(2Co.5:21) Him who knew no sin he made [to be] sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.*** He is our righteousness; His righteousness was given unto us, but we also know that the closer we come to manifesting His righteousness, the more we are able to partake of the benefits. We know we have these things by faith, but we also know we're headed toward the place where in bearing the fruit of them 30-, 60- and 100-fold, we will be able to partake of the benefits that much more. ***(Isa.54:14) In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.*** Because of their fear of the things that are coming, some people think that God doesn't have any protection for His people and that's just simply not so. Psalm 91 is true and it's going to be proven of the Lord to be true, but it's only true for those who believe. That's why I exhort everyone to desire earnestly to seek out the truth for yourself. Do not believe in what your Church teaches but believe what the Word of the Lord teaches.

***(Isa.54:15) Behold, they may gather together....*** And we do know that all the nations will gather together against the Lord and against His anointed. ***(Psa.2:1) Why do the nations rage, And the peoples meditate a vain thing? (2) The kings of the earth set themselves, And the rulers take counsel together,***



***Against the Lord, and against his anointed, [saying,] (3) Let us break their bonds asunder, And cast away their cords from us. (Zec.14:2) For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle....*** But the entire verse reads, ***(Isa.54:15) Behold, they may gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall because of thee.*** The Lord brought their enemies against His people many times for the express purpose of destroying the enemy, not His people. ***(Isa.54:16) Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the fire of coals, and bringeth forth a weapon for his work....*** Why is He saying this? He's saying this because the fire of the Tribulation is in the hand of the Lord and it's going to bring forth nothing but His purpose. Even the enemies out there are going to bring forth nothing but His purpose. For instance, it was obviously Nebuchadnezzar's purpose to throw the three Hebrews into the fiery furnace, but it was God's purpose for them to go there, too, so that they would have their bonds burned off (Daniel 3). We are going into tribulation for the purpose of the burning up of the old self-life, for the purpose of being delivered from that bondage. Evil doesn't prosper for evil's sake. In other words, ***(Rom.8:28) ... we know that to them that love God all things work together for good, even to them that are called according to his purpose.*** You see, God works all things together for the good of those who love God and are called according to His purpose. ***(Pro.16:4) The Lord hath made everything for its own end; Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.*** Even the wicked serve God's purpose; they live to be a part of this fiery furnace that's going to burn up the wood, hay

and stubble, and leave the gold, silver and precious stones. Does that prosper evil? Not at all. As a matter of fact, as He says here, evil is going to prosper God's Kingdom.

***(Isa.54:16) Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the fire of coals, and bringeth forth a weapon for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.*** So what does the "waster" destroy? The waster is going to destroy the Harlot. We like to look at the Harlot as someone who is totally separate from us, but, in fact, we're being delivered from the Harlot. God's people came out of Babylon, representing the Harlot, and went to Zion. Every one of us is being delivered of the nature of the Harlot. We're being delivered of that which is Babylonish in our life, that which is worldly, that which causes us to be in agreement with the world. We are coming out of the harlot, even though many people will point at those in apostasy and say, "It's them! It's them! They're the Harlot!" Well, that's true, but to the extent you've departed from apostasy and come into holiness, to the extent you've come in to the land of promise and are standing upon the promises, to that extent you're delivered of being the Harlot. ***(Isa.54:17) No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper....*** We can see the nations are being gathered together against the saints now, but how many of us understand that it's not their purpose that's being fulfilled? It's God's purpose that's being fulfilled. Throughout the Scriptures, God gathered the nations against His people when they were in apostasy and it was for the purpose of bringing a crucifixion, of bringing a death to the old man, of putting the fear of the Lord back in them. God is in absolute control; there's nothing left to chance down here concerning His children. He works all things according to

His will. (***Eph.1:11***) ***In whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will.*** What does “all things” leave out? Nothing! As John said, (***Joh.3:27***) ... ***A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven.*** What evil can prosper itself? None! It’s not possible. We need to remember that because it will take the fear out of what the enemy would like to put in our hearts. “No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper,” not even this weapon, which He has formed. God is the One Who works all things after the counsel of His will and He works all things together for our good. This is why He says what He says here. Nothing that is evil will prosper itself; it can only prosper you and me. What we need to do is cooperate with God in this process. We need to humble and deny ourselves, take up our cross willingly and let the Beast nail us there spiritually. We know that our cross is for the death of self, not necessarily for the death of this body, but the two can be very well connected if we don’t cooperate in the death-of-self. (***Isa.54:17***) ***No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness which is of me, saith the Lord.***

So He said of them that they were “as a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth when she is cast off,” but He went on to say, “For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.” I know that some people look at the Church today and, because they are not real familiar with the Scriptures, they think,

“Well, this is the way it’s supposed to be.” No. There’s great apostasy out there and it’s a great tragedy that the Church is not living up to, nor receiving the benefits of, those who are sanctified. It’s a great tragedy that they don’t cooperate with the process of sanctification. Sanctification is basically the death of the old man, in order that the new man may be born and live in you. Sanctification is **(Col.1:27) ... Christ in you, the hope of glory**. Folks, wolves are ruling over God’s flock and the Church that we can see is in a state of great falling away. Yet God says, **(Isa.62:4) Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah; for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married**. We are no more going to be termed “forsaken,” no more going to be termed “desolate,” but “My delight is in her.” Married! And, of course, in this case He’s talking about Zion. He’s not talking about the other cities of the land of Judah or the land of the northern 10 tribes; He’s talking about the Bride. The Bride is sanctified, separated from the world, the most beautiful of all the virgins of the Kingdom. He said, “My delight is in thee, and thy land shall be married.”

Now here’s a verse that I dare say has confused an awful lot of people, including myself, but I feel the Lord has given me the explanation. The verse is very confusing and it’s meant to be that way. For those people who say dogmatically that everything in the Scriptures has to be literally true in the letter and that God doesn’t hide things in parables that need to be interpreted, it’s really hard to read this: **(Isa.62:5) For as a young man marieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee....** First of all, that would

be incest! I wouldn't think that God would ever be in favor of incest, would you? No. So there has to be some other interpretation here, other than literal incest, because God seems to be very much in favor of this. **(Isa.62:5) For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee....** He's talking about the Bride! Praise God! Let me say something about the sons. The only-begotten Son, Jesus Christ, came so that many, many sons could be born in His image. He is God's *charagma*; He is God's "stamp" that recreates Himself as an image in others. He is God's "mark." In these days, many sons of God are going to be manifested. Paul said that all of creation is awaiting this, so that the creation will be delivered from the "bondage of corruption." **(Rom.8:19) For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God. (20) For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it, in hope (21) that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. (22) For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.** This is God's plan. We know incest is in the flesh and not in the spirit, but you and I have experienced that, though we've been born of the Church, we can now turn and sow the seed of God back into the Church and bear fruit. In the letter, in the natural, that would be incest, and so the only way this parable can be taken is in the Spirit. Jesus Himself was born of Israel and turned and sowed the seed of the Word in Israel in order to bring forth fruit in His day. In the natural, that would be incest, but, obviously, God is talking spiritually here and it's true of every one

of us. The Man-child who is going to be born of the Woman is, in turn, going to bring that Woman into the wilderness to sow the seed of God in Her so that She bears fruit.

Notice also that He says “so shall thy sons marry thee,” instead of “son.” I believe that’s because this is talking about what’s going to be fulfilled in our day. The ultimate fulfillment of Isaiah chapters 61 and 62 wasn’t in Jesus’ day; it will be in our day. Many prophecies are fulfilled multiple times and the last fulfillment is usually the greatest. Jesus and little Israel were signs of something much bigger that God was going to do worldwide. Today, the Church, His New Testament spiritual Israel, is all over the world and the Man-child who is coming today is a corporate body of the first-fruits. Although they will be born of the Church, they, in turn, will sow the seed of God back into the Church. They will raise up the Church to bear fruit unto the Church. Paul said, ***(1Co.4:15) For though ye have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel.*** In other words, he was a father. But Paul didn’t sow his own seed; he was sowing the seed of God, which is the Word of God. The only way we can be a father to the Church is to sow the seed of God; otherwise, we’re just another dead, apostate religion.

***(Isa.62:5) For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee; and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.*** The bride here, as we can see in the text, is speaking about Zion, which is going to be restored. We are coming out of Babylon and we’re going back to Zion. I believe the first-fruits are headed there even now and that they are just about to enter the city. In type, they



will restore Zion and rebuild the Temple. All those parables from the Lord that were fulfilled in the letter by natural Israel are now going to be fulfilled in the Spirit by New Testament Israel and the Jerusalem that's coming down from above. They are going to be fulfilled by the regenerate New Jerusalem that's born out of Heaven, not the Jerusalem that is corrupt and fallen in the earth. They are going to be fulfilled by the regenerate Bride. **(Isa.62:6) I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem** (Again, that's the "bride" of verse 5.); **they shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that are the Lord's remembrancers, take ye no rest, (7) and give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.** Yes, there are watchmen on the walls of Jerusalem. There are true leaders whom God is raising up and God wants them to speak the Word of faith. He wants them to claim what He has promised concerning Jerusalem. God is going to use the faith of His people to restore everything that's been taken away from them. We saw previously that the Lord spoke about those who were disciples of Jesus Christ coming to that Heavenly Jerusalem. **(Heb.12:22) But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels, (23) to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, (24) and to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better than that of Abel.** But they left the position of being under the authority of their King David and went out into the world where they were taken captive by Babylon. Now

there is a restoration being done by God Himself. He's restoring His Jerusalem, but this time it's in the spirit and not in the letter because this is a spiritual Kingdom. "King David" is still at the head and that's our Lord Jesus; He is the ruler in Jerusalem, the Bride, and Jerusalem is going to be the ruler over the rest of His Kingdom. God is going to cause Jerusalem to be a praise in the earth and He says, "Don't give Me any rest. Keep reminding Me of what I said to you, of what I promised to you." God is going to use that faith to restore everything. Praise be to God!

***(Isa.62:8) The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy grain to be food for thine enemies*** (Who is He speaking about? He's speaking about the Bride, the one who is sanctified. What makes us members of the Bride is sanctification.); ***and foreigners shall not drink thy new wine, for which thou hast labored: (Isa.62:9) but they that have garnered it shall eat it, and praise the Lord; and they that have gathered it shall drink it in the courts of my sanctuary.*** Here's another benefit of the Kingdom! The Bride will not be plundered anymore. He told them, ***(Mal.3:11) And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast its fruit before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hosts.*** He would no more destroy the fruits of their labors. We know, ***(Gal.3:13) Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us....*** God put all of our curse upon Jesus, but we have to walk by faith and we have to walk in sanctification to receive that. ***(1Jn.3:21) If our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward***

**God and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.** This is the promise being fulfilled here. These are the days when God is going to fulfill His promise that our enemies, the old man, the Beast, the Harlot, the nations, will no longer be able to plunder God's people.

**(Isa.62:10) Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up an ensign for the peoples.** What is this "highway" that He's preparing? It's the "highway of holiness." You know, there are only two places that the Bible speaks about where the Beast can't go and those places are the highway that leads to Zion and Zion itself. If a person is walking in what they know, then they are on the highway because they are not in willful sin. What is sin? **(Jas.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.** So a person who is walking in what he knows is headed to Zion. They are seeking out God, they are desiring after the truth; and what does God say? **(Isa.35:9) No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon; they shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there.** If you are walking by faith in Him and you are on the highway of holiness, there is provision, there is protection. **(Isa.11:16) And there shall be a highway for the remnant of his people, that shall remain, from Assyria; like as there was for Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.** He's talking about coming out of Egypt, coming out of the Assyrian captivity, coming out of Babylon. Notice he said there was a highway leaving there, a

highway of holiness that separates us from the Beast, that separates us from the world, that separates us from our old life, which is a part of the Beast and a member of the world. **(Isa.35:8) And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for [the redeemed:] the wayfaring men** (That's the man on the well-traveled road, the wide road, the broad road.), **yea fools, shall not err therein.** So no fools will travel this road. **(Isa.35:9) No lion shall be there** (The Beast won't be there!), **nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon; they shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk [there]: (10) and the ransomed of the Lord** (A "ransom," of course, is when a price has been paid to deliver somebody from bondage.) **shall return, and come with singing unto Zion.** So we see that this highway leads away from Babylon, from Egypt, from Assyria; or, in other words, out from the bondage of captivity to the old man and it goes to Zion.

As long as you are on the highway, the Beast is not a threat, but when you get off the highway, he's there like a mad dog ready to devour you. The word there for "holiness" in verse 8 is *qodesh* and it's translated as "sacred," "hallowed," "consecrated," or "sanctified." You see, all the benefits come from our sanctification. Hallelujah! This is good news, folks. We know there is a place of safety, a place of deliverance, a place of provision in God and it comes from walking in sanctification. So many people have discounted the benefits of sanctification; they've covered it up with some kind of "greasy grace." They say, "Oh, we're not saved by works, we're saved by grace." That's true, but grace is what sanctifies, grace is what provides, grace is what deliv-

ers, grace is what sanctifies us from this world. Grace is not just God's forgiveness, but they seem to think that's what grace is and that it doesn't provide anything concrete. You just receive forgiveness, so you can continue to be a sinner who keeps on asking for forgiveness. That's not grace at all! And that won't deliver you, either! It won't deliver you from the Beast. **(Isa.62:10) Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up an ensign for the peoples.** Don't let anything get in the way; don't put anything between yourself and Zion. I remember when my good friend Bolivar said years ago that the Lord spoke to him, "I am Zion!" That is so true. Zion represents that place of holiness; it represents abiding in Christ. Paul called Zion, **(Heb.12:23) ... the spirits of just men made perfect.**

**(Isa.62:11) Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the earth, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him....** What is the ultimate fulfillment of our salvation? We have been saved in spirit, we are being saved in soul and we are going to be saved in body. When the Lord comes, His reward is with Him. There are going to be some people who are never going to die because they have walked in holiness and the Lord is going to give them that new body, that new life. **(Isa.62:11) Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the earth, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, His reward is with Him, and his recompense before him. (12) And they shall call them The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called Sought out, A city**

***not forsaken.*** “Not forsaken.” Wow! Praise God! Zion hasn’t been sought for, it hasn’t been sought after. People have been content with their apostate religions, but there is a place of holiness, there is a place of walking in the steps of the Lord Jesus Christ, a place where His provision will meet every need. This place in Zion will be sought out by those who understand God’s plan. Others are quite satisfied to play in religion, to play with one of the daughters of the Harlot. God has a great plan. He’s going to restore His people. He’s going to deliver His people. He’s going to separate His people. And He’s going to bring to pass all these promises. He said, “Don’t cease to remind Me of this.” Glory be to God!

God bless you.



## CHAPTER THIRTEEN

### *Esau's Curse - Part 1*

God bless you. I hope you have been enjoying this study. Father, in the name of Jesus, thank You so much, Lord, for being our God. Thank You that we can put our trust in You, that You are our Savior in all things, Lord. We love You and we worship You, and we ask for Your presence today, Lord, in everything that we do. We can do all things through Christ Who strengthens us. So thank You, Lord, for being here. Lord, we know that Your power is made perfect in weakness and I'm certainly not the best speaker in the world, but Lord, You picked those early disciples not because they were great theologians or great speakers, but because when Your power was manifested through them, Lord, everybody knew it was You. I feel the same way, Lord; everybody knows it's You, so we just thank You, Father, in the name of Jesus. Amen. Praise God!

Our previous chapter was exciting! It was about the Bride being manifested in the earth, a spotless and blemishless Bride, for whom the Lord has been waiting all these years. We saw that the Bride will be manifesting His glory. ***(Isa.62:1) For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her righteousness go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burneth.*** This is the *epiphanea*, the "shining forth from" His people of the glory of God, of the nature of Jesus Christ. During the days to come, we know that God's going to do just that; He's going to fulfill this prophecy. His city, His Heavenly New Jerusalem, is even now being manifested in the earth under our King Da-

vid. And yet, as this prophecy is being fulfilled, other things will be happening out there which are not such good news. God's people are going to have an opportunity to bear fruit and then time will run out. And not just the Bride, but the virgins, the queens, the concubines, all the different groups of God's people at the Marriage Feast, all these people have to bear fruit. However, we know there will be some people who stubbornly refuse to bear fruit. As a matter of fact, we sometimes see them around us because they love to persecute us and this next chapter in Isaiah is a parable about Jacob and Esau.

There was constant war between Jacob and Esau, and there has been constant war between their seed for the generations since then, even up to now. The Palestinians of today are basically the Edomites who are the seed of Esau, about which Isaiah 63 speaks. Both Jacob and Esau were sons of Abraham, sons of God, and yet the Lord said, ***(Rom.9:6) But it is not as though the word of God hath come to nought. For they are not all Israel, that are of Israel: (7) neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. (8) That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are children of God; but the children of the promise are reckoned for a seed. (9) For this is a word of promise, According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. (10) And not only so; but Rebecca also having conceived by one, even by our father Isaac— (11) for the children being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, (12) it was said***

**unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. (13) Even as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.** What do you suppose He meant by that? And does it have an application to the New Testament people of God? Of course it does. **(1Co.10:11) Now these things happened unto them by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come.** This is a parable that can be applied to the Church, not that we are literally Jews; we are only spiritually Jews. God gave us the parable of the letter in order to fulfill in the spirit what was already done and we give thanks unto God for that. **(Act.14:22) ... through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God.** Tribulation is necessary to bring this Bride to maturity and one of the sources of this tribulation is those people who are called “sons of Abraham” or “sons of God” because Abraham was a son of God, yet they persecute their brethren. It’s like Jacob and Esau. Esau was a constant persecution against Jacob and even up until this day, we still have the parable before us.

**(Isa.63:1) Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah?** “Bozrah” means “sheepfold” and Edom is the seed of Esau. This is a revelation of Jesus’ coming after perfecting His Bride and what He’s going to do with these people who have persecuted His Bride. You know, even though God may use certain people against His Bride in order to bring the Bride to maturity, He still holds those people accountable and this chapter is where God is about to hold some people accountable. So Bozrah is the sheepfold. Jesus came to the sheepfold in His day and He called His sheep out by name. **(Joh.10:1) Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that**

*entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. (2) But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. (3) To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and lea-  
deth them out. (4) When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. (5) And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.* How many of His sheep did He call out? He called out all of them that were His and the sheepfold He was calling them out of was apostate Judaism. Now the parable is for our day because the Lord is going to do the exact same thing through the Man-child. He's going to be calling His people out of the apostate sheepfold of religion to follow Jesus.

We received a dream that I think is very telling about this parable, in identifying to you who the Edomites are in the Church. This dream was given to G.C. in the middle of 2008. (The dream is in non-bold italics.) G.C. said, *I had a dream about us.* (He was talking about Unleavened Bread Ministries.) *Details were lacking, but I recall us being in a field or a park the size of a football field that was in the midst of a city.* Jesus said, **(Mat.13:38) ... the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil [one].** The world is full of competition, just like football, which is a competitive sport. Christians are supposed to be serving one another, not competing with one another, but the world is that way and so are their religions. This city, I believe, represents the worldly Babylon that's in apos-

tasy because all the world came from Babel. **(Gen.11:6) And the Lord said, Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is what they begin to do: and now nothing will be withholden from them, which they purpose to do. (7) Come, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. (8) So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off building the city. (9) Therefore was the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth. (1Ch.1:19) And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.** God confounded their tongue, then He broke up the continent and spread that out and separated the people, so there is a world Babylon that will fall. He's calling us out of that; He's calling us into His Kingdom and out of the kingdom of this world.

G.C. goes on, *There were quite a few of us in this area, but for whatever reason, I do not know, I remember walking through this grassy area and realizing that the people with us were probably part of UBM, but a lot of them I have never seen before.* That's because when God brings UBM people together, many times they have not seen each other since ours is primarily a broadcast ministry. We are very happy to have visitors who come quite regularly to see us and they may have been a part of our ministry for a long time, but we never see them until they come to visit us. *Then I found myself on a high mountain or a cliff over-*

*looking the field and I saw you (David Eells) and the others in the field.* He's looking down from a mountain upon the field, which is the world, and so this is a perspective from the Kingdom of God. You know, we're supposed to be seeing things from a Kingdom perspective and not from a worldly perspective; that's how we are actually able to walk as sons of God. *As I watched this, I saw many hostile soldier-type men in red uniforms parachuting down into the field.* My interpretation is that this represents the apostate enemy troops who walk in sin, which is represented as the color red in the Scriptures. ***(Isa.1:18) Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.*** And also the word "Edom" means "red."

Our text in Isaiah 63 is speaking about Edom and "Edom" was the name given to Esau when he sold his birthright as a son of Abraham. Do you know that there are Christians who are selling their birthright as sons of Abraham? We'll look at that a little further on. ***(Gen.25:30) And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red [pottage]*** (They added the word "pottage" there and put it in brackets, but in the original it just says "red."); ***for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.*** So Esau got a nickname from begging for this "red." His name became "Edom" and those people who followed him, who were his seed and who walked in his steps, are the Edomites. We discovered in the Scriptures, ***(1Co.4:15) For though ye have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel.*** A person walks in the steps of their spiritual father. The Man-child will be a



spiritual son of David, just like Jesus was a spiritual son of David. **(Gen.35:31) And Jacob said, Sell me first thy birthright.** Esau wanted this “red,” which we know is a type of sin, and Jacob said, “Sell me your birthright,” so basically Esau sold out to sin, didn’t he? And that’s why he was called “Red” and those who walked in his steps were called “Edomites.” The mixture of Jacob and Esau’s seed in the Promised Land was like two competing armies. **(Gen.27:41) And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand. Then will I slay my brother Jacob.** It wasn’t until Jacob separated himself from Esau and went into his father’s land that the Lord caused him to bear much fruit.

As a matter of fact, Jacob borne so much fruit that when he came back into the Promised Land, his brother Esau was shocked looking at all this fruit he had borne, both in his family and in his flocks. **(Gen.32:13) And he lodged there that night, and took of that which he had with him a present for Esau his brother: (14) two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, (15) thirty milch camels and their colts, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals. (16) And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself, and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove. (17) And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee? (18) then thou shalt**

*say [They are] thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, he also is behind us. (19) And he commanded also the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him; (20) and ye shall say, Moreover, behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept me. (21) So the present passed over before him: and he himself lodged that night in the company. ... (Gen.33:4) And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept. (5) And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are these with thee? And he said, The children whom God hath graciously given thy servant. (6) Then the handmaids came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. (7) And Leah also and her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. (8) And he said, What meanest thou by all this company which I met? And he said, To find favor in the sight of my lord. (9) And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; let that which thou hast be thine. (10) And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found favor in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand; forasmuch as I have seen thy face, as one seeth the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. (11) Take, I pray thee, my gift that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt*

***graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took it.***

The spiritual seed of Esau are the Edomites, who have sold their birthright as Christians by walking after the flesh. But the Bible tells us to, ***(Heb.12:14) Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord*** (We studied previously that the word “sanctified” is the word *hagiasmos* and it means “separated unto God.” When Jacob was separated from Esau, in other words, when he was “sanctified,” he bore fruit.): ***(Heb.12:15) looking carefully lest [there be] any man that falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness....*** Now we are getting to the problem that Esau and his seed had because the sins of the parents are passed on to the children. ***(Deu.5:9) Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I, the Lord, thy God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me.*** We know Paul is talking about Christians, so we have a people among us who are like Esau. He’s not talking about the Jews because they are a parable for us. ***(1Co.10:11) Now these things happened unto them by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come.*** Here he is exhorting the Christians not to be like Esau: ***(Heb.12:15) Looking carefully lest there be any man that falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble [you], and thereby the many be defiled.*** These Esaus, these Edomites among us, spread their root of bitterness. Christians who have given in to critical spir-

its, who are angry and unforgiving, can have no peace with other people. They are constantly attacking their brethren because they don't obey the words of God, which will keep peace among the brethren, if they are obeyed. These are whom the Scriptures here are pointing out as Edomites. **(Heb.12:16) Lest [there be] any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his own birthright.** Folks, we know what "meat" means: "meat" means "flesh" and because Esau walked after the flesh, he sold his birthright. He was a son of Abraham, a son of God, but still he sold his birthright. There are many people out there who are selling their birthright. And what is our birthright? Our birthright is to walk in the steps of our father Abraham, to walk in the steps of our Father, the Lord Jesus Christ, but people are selling their birthright by walking after the flesh. **(Rom.8:12) So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: (13) for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the deeds of the body, ye shall live.** Paul said that if you walk after the flesh, you must die. There is a people among us who are sons of Abraham, but they are going to die. They are going to die because they have sold their birthright and because they have no peace with their brothers, just as it is in the natural. The Edomites today have no peace with their brothers and there is no way to make peace with them; there is constant war going on there.

Why is he saying a "profane person"? What does that mean? The word there for "profane" is *bebelos* and, according to *Vine's Expository Dictionary*, it means "permitted to be trodden, accessible." In other words, it's like somebody who doesn't have the hedge up around them, so

they are not protected from the enemy. We know that Esau was that way. Esau was tormented by the tormentors because of his unforgiveness toward his brother. Jesus said the same thing: ***(Mat.18:34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. (35) So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.*** In other words, you owe a debt, if you don't forgive everyone. Yes, Jesus paid our debt, but a person who gives in to the flesh has to pay that debt instead and it's usually taken out of their hide. The debt has to be paid by this profane person who is accessible to their enemies, who is permitted to be trodden down and overcome by their enemies. *Vine's* also says, "bebelos is that which lacks all relationship or affinity to God." That's very interesting and I would say that the comparison in Hebrews 12 is between somebody who is sanctified, like Jacob in verse 14, and somebody who is not sanctified, like Esau in verse 16. Esau was not sanctified, not "separated from sin unto God." "Edom" was his nickname and he was walking in "red."

***(Heb.12:17) For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was re-jected; for he found no place for a change of mind [in his father,] though he sought it diligently with tears.*** The word "rejected" is *apodokimazo* and it means "to reject as the result of disapproval" or "to repudiate." This is serious, folks. This is eternal life that we are dealing with here. Our inheritance, our birthright, is the eternal life of Jesus Christ, His life in you. If you walk after the flesh, do you get that life? Do you get the sanctification, which implies that you are receiving that life? No, you

don't. Esau didn't value this awesome gift of the birthright that was passed on to him. He didn't value it more than following after the flesh and that's true of many Christians. If they don't repent, they will prove themselves to walk in the steps of their spiritual father, Esau, who was a son of Abraham but was not saved. He was a son of Abraham but he became lost and he was rejected. **(Heb.12:17) For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind....** Some versions add "in his father," but there is no foundation whatsoever for that in the original manuscripts. The translators put it there according to their own theology, but it doesn't belong there because the problem was that Esau needed to change his mind. "Repentance" is the word *metanoia* and it means "change of mind," so I would leave out the italicized words. "Esau found no place for change of mind"; he could not help himself. He could not cease from sinning. He could not cease from hating his brother.

Does that happen today? Yes, it does. These "Edomites" cannot cease from sin. **(2Pe.2:13) Suffering wrong as the hire of wrong-doing** (In other words, he was walking after the flesh and he was reaping what he was sowing.); **men that count it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots and blemishes** (We know that God is looking for a spotless and blemishless Bride, but here's somebody with spots and blemishes.), **revelling in their deceivings while they feast with you** (Many of these people are deceivers. They have one face in front of you, but another face behind your back. They want to appear as if they are holy, but they are not sanctified.); **(2Pe.2:14) having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot**



***cease from sin*** (There's the "red."); ***enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; children of cursing; (15) forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the [son] of Beor, who loved the hire of wrong-doing.*** What is the hire of wrong-doing? In the case of Hebrews 12, the hire of wrong-doing is following after the flesh, pleasing your flesh, pleasing your self-life, but your self-life is the very one that must die in order for the life of Christ to be manifested. In G.C.'s revelation, these "Edomites" were parachuting down into the world because they are fallen from Heavenly places in Christ. (***Eph.2:4***) ***But God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, (5) even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved), (6) and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly [places,] in Christ Jesus.*** They have become earthbound, unlike an eagle. An eagle is symbolic of overcoming because it can overcome the world, it can look down on the world from its high place. And like the eagle, we are called to be overcomers (Revelation 2:11,17; 3:5,12,21; 21:7).

Not long after G.C. had this dream, Unleavened Bread Ministries was attacked by many Edomites. These false Christians are enemies of the cross and are members of the Beast army by nature. We're talking about somebody who is confessing to be a Christian, yet who walks after the mind and works of the flesh. The identification of someone who is a member of the body of the Beast has the name of the Beast in their forehead, which represents the mind of the flesh, or in their hand, which represents the works

of the flesh. They have the “mark of the Beast” and God promised through Apostle Paul that these people would be rejected. Paul said even of himself, **(1Co.9:27) but I buffet my body, and bring it into bondage** (or “submission”): **lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected**. So we see these men parachuting down to make war upon the saints and they are losing their positions in Heavenly places; they are being cast down to the earth. Does that sound familiar? **(Rev.6:13) And the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs when she is shaken of a great wind.** The “stars of the heaven” are Abraham’s seed (Genesis 15:5) and this is the great falling away. There are star glory, moon glory and sun glory Christians, according to the Scriptures (1 Corinthians 15:35-49). Star glory is the ones who have borne the least fruit and the ones who fall away are the ones who have lost their fruit, like a fig tree. What does the fig tree represent? The fig tree represents God’s people and they fell to the earth when they were shaken by a great wind. And what does the wind represent? The wind represents great tribulation. These Edomites represent the backsliders, the ones who have fallen from their position in Heaven. They are constantly making war on God’s people from within the Church, as did Judas Iscariot, who is a good example.

The most important aspect of this is that the Bride will escape this Beast army. Who is the Bride? The Bride is those who are leaving Babylon and going to Jerusalem. That’s a type for us; what happened to the Jews is happening to God’s people today. God’s first-fruits are now on their way out of Babylon and back to Zion, and the Bride will escape this Beast army by going into the wilderness. Where is the

wilderness? It's between Egypt and Zion. They had to go through the wilderness to reach Zion and Zion represents the Bride, as John said in Revelation 21. The Bride is that mature, pure, sanctified, holy people, and Jerusalem, the Bride, were the only ones to escape the Assyrian Beast. ***(2Ki.19:30) And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. (31) For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape: the zeal of the Lord shall perform this. (32) Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it. (33) By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the Lord. (34) For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. (35) And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies. (36) So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.*** The Beast armies came in and conquered all of Israel and all of Judah, but they could not take Jerusalem because it represented the Bride. The Bride, as we have already seen in the teachings that have been leading up to this point, is going to escape the Beast, including the Beast in the Church. Antichrist is in the Church, just like it is in the world. ***(1Jn.2:18) Little children, it is the last hour:***

***and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last hour. (19) They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they all are not of us.*** There are carnal Christians who cannot stand Christians who walk in the Spirit. They will make war on them, they will criticize them, they will do anything they can to those who walk in the Spirit, just like the Edomites are doing physically to physical Israel.

Years ago, a sister in our assembly had a dream in which she and others in this dream were fleeing from people in red uniforms, who represented Edomites. Those people in red uniforms represented Christians, who are the seed of Abraham, but who walk in sin. So the sister and the others were fleeing these people and they were going to the safety of a tower. She told us she knew that, “If we could get inside that tower, we would be safe from these people.” Well, there’s an army of these people coming at us, folks, and they are going to do anything they can to tear us down. They don’t really belong to the Kingdom of God by virtue of their very nature, which is to be critical and angry and fighting against their brethren. They belong to the Beast because they walk after the mind of the flesh and the works of the flesh. It doesn’t matter that you have a born-again Spirit; every Christian has a born-again Spirit, but not every Christian walks after that Spirit. If you don’t walk after that Spirit, you are going to be what the Bible calls “twice dead, plucked up by the roots.” (***Jud.12***) ***These are they who are hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that***

***without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn leaves without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.*** You can't be twice dead unless you have been twice born; you have to be born-again to be twice dead! These people have been born-again in their spirit, but they never walked after the Spirit for their soul to be sanctified through their "obedience to the truth," as Peter said. ***(1Pe.1:22) Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another from the heart fervently: (23) having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of God, which liveth and abideth.*** Sanctification is the process of your soul becoming like your spirit. If you walk after the flesh, you will die. You will be twice dead and plucked up by the roots, but if you walk after the Spirit, you are going to live. ***(Rom.8:14) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.*** Paul didn't say, "As many as have the Spirit of God, these are sons of God." He said, "As many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God." God's people in this sister's dream were fleeing from the people in the red uniforms; they were going into this tower and we know that this tower was Zion because that's what it says in Micah. ***(Mic.4:8) And thou, O tower of the flock, the hill of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, yea, the former dominion shall come, the kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem.*** You know, Zion was a city with walls all around it and it was on top of a hill, so it looked like a tower and it was a place of safety. The people who were fleeing the Assyrian Beast fled inside that tower and the Assyrian army could

not get at them. And when they tried, God sent an angel and he killed 185,000 of the soldiers in one night. The Assyrians left Zion alone after that because it was too costly for them to invade it. God said, **(2Ki.19:32) ... He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it.** He said, “I’m going to protect my Bride,” and He did!

**(Pro.18:10) The name of the Lord is a strong tower; The righteous runneth into it, and is safe** (or, “set on high”). Did you know that when you come to Zion or Jerusalem, the Heavenly Jerusalem, you have come to the “name of the Lord”? **(Jer.3:17) At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart.** The word for “name” is the word *Shem* in the Old Testament. *Shem*, of course, is the name of the chosen people, the Shemites. They were the “people of the name” (Genesis 10:1). *Shem* is the one who had the name. *Shem* is the word for “name” in the Old Testament in the New Testament it is *anoma*, and they both mean “nature, character and authority.” When we take on the name of the Lord, that means we take on His nature, character and authority. This is how you know the difference between a Jacob and an Esau. In the natural, they each have a different nature, character and authority, just as they each do in their spirit. **(Pro.18:10) The name of the Lord is a strong tower; The righteous runneth into it, and is safe.** So we go into the name of the Lord; we abide in Jesus Christ -- in His nature, character and authority, and that is sanc-



tification. People who are constantly attacking their brethren because they have a root of bitterness and are trying to spread it to everyone else, do not have the nature of Jesus Christ. They do not have the love of Jesus Christ. They are trying to make themselves great at other people's expense and it is a sad, sad thing.

G.C. went on in his revelation: *I said to myself, "This doesn't look good for David and the others," but for some reason, I wasn't worried about myself.* That's because, in this particular case, he was on the side of the mountain and overlooking this situation, the mountain being the Kingdom. *This is when I saw you (David Eells) and the people fleeing out of the area, but these soldiers tried to detain whomever they could.* In other words, they wanted to keep people from going into the wilderness and they still want to do that today. Edomites don't want you to walk by faith in God; instead, they want you to live in Egypt. They were the "mixed multitude" who were half Egyptian and half Israelite (Exodus 12:38; Numbers 11:4). They didn't want to leave Egypt either, did they? ***(Exo.16:2) And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness: (3) and the children of Israel said unto them, Would that we had died by the hand of God in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.*** And they were nothing but a stumblingblock to God's people when they got into the wilderness.

There are many people today who call themselves "Christians" but they don't want to walk in the wilderness, which

is where God's power is made manifest. Remember, God told Moses to tell Pharaoh that His people could not sacrifice to Him in Egypt. **(Exo.8:26) And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?** The only place they could sacrifice to Him was in the wilderness (Exodus 7:16). That's a place of weakness, that's a place where Egypt doesn't supply all your needs, that's a place where you don't put your faith in man and man's ability and efforts. You go out in that wilderness and you receive miracles of provision and protection. You get fed out of Heaven. You get water out of a rock. This is a place where God's power is made perfect in man's weakness. God wants to be our Savior; He doesn't want us to save ourselves. So the soldiers were trying to detain them, trying to keep them from going into the wilderness. Do you know what's going to happen? These Esaus are going to take the mark of the Beast so that they don't have to go into the wilderness. They can trust in Egypt, but if you don't take the mark of the Beast, you are going to have to go into the wilderness. This is God's way of forcing His people into the wilderness so that they can walk by faith because the righteous shall live from faith (Romans 1:17; Hebrews 10:38). The rest of them are going to live by faith in the world and you can see right there the difference between the Jacobs and the Esaus. They are both among us and, even though they are both the seed of Abraham, one of them is going to be rejected, reprobated, for continuing to attack his brother. The enemies of Christ, spiritual and physical, and the Beast armies, will seek to hinder God's people who want to

leave Babylon for the wilderness.

*Then I was running through the field (representing the world) as well and they tried to detain me, too. I thought for sure that David and the others were captured, but as I ran out of the field and to the right (sheep go to the right and goats go to the left), I found myself running to a safe-house which, in fact, was David's house. That's interesting. Many people have had dreams about my house being a white house and a safehouse, not talking about a house in the physical but talking about a "house" in the spiritual, a place where we abide. Our spiritual house in which we must abide is Jesus Christ, Who is the Word of God and the house of David. Notice G.C. said he went to "David's house" and the "house of David" is Zion! We need to abide in Zion, if we want to be in the Bride and escape the Beast. G.C. goes on to say, *And I was the last one in. David and all the others had somehow managed to get in safe and sound, which was a surprise to me. I thought David had been captured. As I walked up to the house, I saw David's wife open the door for me and let me in. I know in the natural she is approximately his age but she appeared to me as a woman in her late 20s to mid 30s.* I don't believe this is talking about my physical wife any more than the rest of this is physical; this is a spiritual revelation. My spiritual "wife" are those who receive the seed of the Word that I sow and bear the fruit of Christ. As Paul said, **(1Co.4:15) For though ye have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel.** He was sowing the seed in the Woman Church, the first Church that came out of the wilderness, which was Israel, and bringing forth fruit. He wasn't sowing his seed; he was sowing Christ's seed because*

we have to make disciples of Jesus Christ (Matthew 28:19). *She had very long hair* (In 1 Corinthians 11:15, long hair was a sign of submission.) *and she wore old-style glasses, and it almost looked like she was living in the 1970s.* These old-style glasses represent how you see things. Do we see things the way the modern Church sees things or do we see things the way they were once given unto the saints? ***(Jud.3) Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints.*** You have to see things the way the Bible tells you to see things, not the way the modern, dead Church tells you to see things. You have to see and live the faith as it was once delivered unto the saints; some people call that old-fashioned. *We were all in the house, safe and sound. End of dream.* That was very interesting and it gives you a good perspective of who these Edomites represent.

So let's look at these Edomites a little bit more. ***(Isa.63:1) Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah?*** Bozrah, as we saw, is the sheepfold. God is going to separate His people from the apostate sheepfold because history just keeps repeating, though each time it's on a larger and larger scale. Jesus said in John 16 He's coming again as a Man-child born to a woman and when you look in Revelation 12 you see that because Jesus is coming in His people. He left an individual body to come back in a corporate body, so He will be able to do worldwide what He was doing in that individual body. Jesus said, ***(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name***

***shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; (18) they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*** His disciples did the same works He did. ***(Joh.14:12) Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.*** And what's going to happen after He separates His people from the fold? What happened to the early sheepfold after the Lord took His people out? Everybody who didn't come out was cut off of the olive tree (Romans 11); they were rejected. You either came out or you were rejected, and the same thing is going to happen in our day. The Lord wants a people in His image, not in the image of these dead religions out there. ***(2Co.6:17) Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you.*** You have to come out from among them and be separate and abide in ***(Jud.3) ... the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints.***

After God takes His people out of the sheepfold, those who are left are going to be separated from the Kingdom of God. That's what happened in those early days (Romans 11). The people who didn't come out and walk by faith were separated from the Kingdom. They were shaken loose from the fig tree; they were cut off from the olive tree for their unbelief. ***(Rom.2:28) For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: (29) but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the***

***heart, in the spirit not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.*** We are now coming to the place where these people are going to be separated from the Kingdom, after God's people have been separated from them. After the Bride is perfected, after they have been purified, after they have been sanctified, He is going to deal with those people who are still in the sheepfold. And what is He going to do? He's going to separate them from the Kingdom of God. ***(Mat.13:24) Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field: (25) but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares also among the wheat, and went away. (26) But when the blade sprang up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. (27) And the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? (28) And he said unto them, An enemy hath done this. And the servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? (29) But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them. (30) Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn. (36) Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field.*** Tares look like wheat, until it comes to bearing fruit; they don't bear the fruit. You can go to Church and sit side-by-side with them, but if they



don't bear the fruit of Jesus Christ 30-, 60- or 100-fold, Jesus said they are not going to be in His Kingdom (Matthew 13:3-23; Mark 4:1-20). **(Mat.13:37) And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; (38) and the field is the world** (There's our parable from G.C.'s dream: "the field is the world."); **and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom** (Kingdom of God); **and the tares are the sons of the evil one; (Mat.13:39) and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are angels.** So the disciples asked, "How did these tares come up among Your wheat? Didn't You sow good seed in Your field?" And Jesus said, "Let them grow together until the harvest."

So here we are coming to the harvest and in the midst of God's people are these Edomites. They are about to be rejected from the Kingdom of God because they have borne no fruit. Like Esau, they walked after the flesh, they sold their birthright. **(Mat.13:40) As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire....** Jesus said, **(Joh.15:2) Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away....** And what does He say He does with them? He burns them in the fire. **(Mat.13:40) As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in the end of the world. (41) The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things....** The word "things" was not in the original manuscripts; there's no Greek word for "things" and it should be omitted. **(Mat.13:41) The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all that cause stumbling, and them that do iniqui-**

**ty.** This is not talking about geography; this is not talking about going from here to Heaven. He's talking about gathering out of the Kingdom the people in red, those who walk in red. This is rejection. What did Jesus say? (**Luk.17:20 NENT**) ***And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: (21) neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is among you. The Kingdom of God is here! Here is where people lose the Kingdom!*** They have fallen from Heaven like the parachuting soldiers; they have lost their seat in Heavenly places and they are now members of the earth. Like an ostrich, they are earthbound. They may be very big in the world, but they cannot get off the ground and there are a lot of Christians out there who are big in the world, but they cannot go to Heavenly places. So "gather out of His kingdom" is talking about being removed from the Kingdom of God.

**(Mat.13:41) The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity, (42) and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.** People often say "the furnace of fire" is the Tribulation. No, "the furnace of fire" here is the great and terrible Day of the Lord! It comes after the Tribulation. You remember God spoke to Noah, (**Gen.7:4**) ***For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living thing that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the ground.*** After seven days was when he needed to be in the ark. After seven days was when the flood, which repre-

sents the Day of the Lord, came upon the earth. The “flood” which is coming this time is a “flood” of fire. **(2Pe.3:10)** *But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works that are therein shall be burned up. (11) Seeing that these things are thus all to be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy living and godliness, (12) looking for and earnestly desiring the coming of the day of God, by reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?* When the disciples asked Jesus about the signs of the end, He told them, **(Mat.24:29)** *But immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.* In the book of Acts, Peter preached, **(Act.2:20)** *The sun shall be turned into darkness, And the moon into blood, Before the day of the Lord come, That great and notable [day].*

So you have a Tribulation and then you have a Day of the Lord, which comes for one purpose. The day of the Lord comes to burn up those who persecuted His people in the Tribulation. Whether it be the Beast or whether it be the Harlot and, in this case, the Harlot is the Edomites, the apostate Christians. **(Mat.13:43)** *Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father....* In other words, they are purified and perfected, but the ark has not lifted off yet. When Noah got

in the ark, he was 40 days in that great and terrible Day of the Lord before the ark lifted off, and when it lifted-off, he was purified. Everybody who was in that ark was purified or they would not be lifting off; they would be staying right here on this earth to go through the great and terrible Day of the Lord. That's what is going to happen with the Edomites and that's what Isaiah 63 is about. It's all about the Edomites paying for what they did to God's people in persecuting them, in criticizing them, in turning them over to the Beast to be destroyed, as the apostate Jews did to Jesus. They turned Him over to the Beast, the Roman army, to be crucified. All through history, Edomites have always sided with the Beast against God's people. Do you know who Herod was? He was an Edomite king over the people of God. Do you know who is ruling over the people of God today? Edomites! Just like the Pharisees and the Sadducees, who would not follow Jesus, they have sold their birthright and they are walking after the flesh.

***(Isa.63:2) Wherefore art thoured in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winevat? (3) I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the peoples there was no man with me: yea, I trod them in mine anger, and trampled them in my wrath*** (The "wrath" is the great and terrible Day of the Lord.); ***and their lifeblood is sprinkled upon my garments, and I have stained all my raiment.*** We also see Jesus, in the book of Revelation, coming with His garment that was sprinkled in blood: ***(Rev.19:13) And he is arrayed in a garment sprinkled with blood: and his name is called The Word of God.*** However, there is something strange here and people like to point it out. Back in Isaiah, it says, ***(Isa.63:3) I have trodden the***

***winepress alone; and of the peoples there was no man with me: yea, I trod them in mine anger, and trampled them in my wrath....*** But over in Revelation, He's not alone. He's leading an army! ***(Rev.19:11) And I saw the heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon called Faithful and True; and in righteous he doth judge and make war. (12) And his eyes are a flame of fire, and upon his head are many diadems; and he hath a name written which no one knoweth but he himself. (13) And he is arrayed in a garment sprinkled with blood*** (It's not only the Edomites He's coming back after, folks. It is also the Beast, Harlot and the wicked of the world, as He goes on to say.): ***and his name is called The Word of God. (Rev.19:14) And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses*** (If there are armies following Jesus, how is He alone?), ***clothed in fine linen, white and pure. (Rev.19:15) And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations....*** So how is it that He is alone? It's because at this time, these people are in the ark, they are abiding in Jesus Christ. ***(1Co.15:28) And when all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that God may be all in all***. We are not talking about men. He said there was no man with Him because these are all sons of God! They are not sons of men anymore. They have lost their humanity; it's been crucified down here on the earth. They have put to death the life of the old man, in order to gain the life of Christ (Matthew 10:39; 16:25; Mark 8:35; Luke 9:24). They have, ***(Col.3:10) ... put on the new man, that***

***is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him*** (This “new man” being put on is the Son of God. This is the manifestation of the sons of God.): ***(Col.3:11) where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman; but Christ is all, and in all.*** These people are Christ. ***(Gal.2:20) ... It is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me....*** These are not men. These are God’s sons. These are manifested sons of God! Awesome! This is just an awesome revelation here!

But, folks, as the sons of God are being manifested, it is going to be a terrible and dangerous time that’s coming for the Church because there is going to be a great falling away, as we are warned: ***(2Th.2:10) ... Because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. (11) And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that they should believe a lie: (12) that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.***

God bless you.



## CHAPTER FOURTEEN

### *Esau's Curse - Part 2*

God bless you! Let's go to the Lord. Father, we love You so much and we thank You for renewing our minds so that we can be transformed into the image of Your Son, as Your Word says. We thank You, Father, that we are not ignorant of Satan's devices because of Your Word. We pray, Father, that You would grant us grace, Lord, to hear Your voice better day-by-day. We pray that we would recognize You and know Your true voice out of all the voices out there in Christianity. You say, "My sheep hear My Voice; they follow Me." Lord, that's what we desire earnestly, that we would know what You are doing and that we could be a witness to our brethren of what You are doing. Thank You, Lord, for granting us repentance and drawing us unto You, and empowering us by Your Spirit, in Jesus' name. Hallelujah! Praise be to God!

We've been studying sanctification and its resulting blessing, and we've seen that the Church and the Bride are coming to such great maturity in their sanctification that they are **(Isa.62:1) ... as a lamp that burneth**. All of the true Church is going to grow 30-, 60- and 100-fold in the fruit of Jesus Christ, and the Bride gloriously comes into His image, as we studied in Isaiah 62. But Isaiah 63 is a different story because it tells you about those who are not sanctified. I'd like to back up a little bit first and review what I wrote about last time. **(Isa.63:1) Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, marching in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in**

**righteousness, mighty to save. (2) Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winevat? (3) I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the peoples there was no man with me: yea, I trod them in mine anger, and trampled them in my wrath; and their lifeblood is sprinkled upon my garments, and I have stained all my raiment.** We noticed in Revelation 19 that the Lord does come back with a garment that is sprinkled with blood and it is the blood of His enemies. The enemy that He is speaking about in this chapter is Edom. He is coming from Bozrah of Edom and *bozrah* means “sheepfold.” We saw in our previous study that the Lord Jesus came to the sheepfold in a time when the Old Testament Church was very apostate and He called His sheep by name and led them out of the sheepfold. Shortly after that, those people who refused to come out of their apostate sheepfold were hardened and rejected, and then the Beast came and devoured the Harlot. We know that same history is going to repeat in our day and this is who Isaiah 63 is talking about; it’s talking about the Harlot. We also learned that Edom, or the seed of Esau, represents the opposite of Jacob. **(Gen.25:29) And Jacob boiled pottage: and Esau came in from the field, and he was faint: (30) and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red [pottage]; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom. (31) And Jacob said, Sell me first thy birthright. (32) And Esau said, Behold, I am about to die: and what profit shall the birthright do to me? (33) And Jacob said, Swear to me first; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob. (34) And Jacob gave Esau**

***bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: so Esau despised his birthright.*** At the time when Esau decided to sell his birthright, he was called “Edom,” which means “red,” and “red” is the color of sin. ***(Isa.1:18) Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.***

Remember what we read in Hebrews. ***(Heb.12:14) Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord*** (When Jacob was sanctified, or separated, from Esau, he bore so much fruit that it shocked his brother.): ***(Heb.12:15) looking carefully lest [there be] any man that falleth short of the grace of God*** (Many people fall short of the grace of God for the same reason that Esau fell short of the grace of God.); ***lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble [you,] and thereby the many be defiled....*** A root of bitterness will defile many people because a person who has it will export it and Esau certainly did. If nothing else, he exported it to all of his seed because the sins of the parents are passed on to the children to the third and fourth generation (Deuteronomy 5:9). When a person sins by allowing a demonic spirit of bitterness, or criticism, or unforgiveness toward their brother, which was Esau's problem, then that sin is passed on to their seed. The sin of Esau is the sin of the Edomites, whom the Lord says He will destroy, He will trample (Isaiah 63:3). “The many be defiled” is what happened from Esau's sin and even today there are Esaus, so Paul warns us that we need to make sure that no one falls after

that same example of disobedience. Esau was the brother of Jacob and he was a son of Abraham, and he represented a son of God, but still he sold his birthright because of this root of bitterness. **(Heb.12:16) Lest [there be] any fornicator, or profane person** (We discovered that “profane” here means “permitted to be trodden.” In other words, this is someone who was “trampled underfoot,” someone who was conquered by his spiritual enemies.), **as Esau, who for one mess of meat** (I liken that to “flesh” because I don’t think it was an accident that they used the word “meat” there.) **sold his own birthright.** Because he walked after the flesh, because he submitted to these spirits of criticism, anger and bitterness against his brother, Esau sold his own birthright. **(Heb.12:17) For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind [in his father]** (Literally, it doesn’t say “in his father,” but “found no place for a change of mind.” The phrase “change of mind” is the Greek word *metanoia* and it means “repentance.” Esau could not repent and we saw in 2 Peter 2 that unrepentant people can’t cease from sin.), **though he sought it diligently with tears.** He found no forgiveness in himself, he found no repentance in his life and he could not cease from sinning because he was bitter. He was turned over to the tormentors and the tormentors made him what he was. Jesus told us, **(Mat.18:32) Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: (33) shouldst not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? (34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered**

***him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. (35) So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.***

When we see that the people whom the Lord is judging here is Edom, we are not seeing the whole story. Edom specifically represents those who are brothers of Jacob and sons of Abraham, whether physical or spiritual, but who sell their birthright through walking after the flesh and go on to persecute their brother. In the case of Edom, they sell their birthright because of bitterness. The whole story is found in Revelation 19, where He is judging all of the nations at the time of the wrath of God. ***(Rev.19:11) And I saw the heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon called Faithful and True; and in righteous he doth judge and make war. (12) And his eyes [are] a flame of fire, and upon his head [are] many diadems; and he hath a name written which no one knoweth but he himself. (13) And he is arrayed in a garment sprinkled with blood: and his name is called The Word of God. (14) And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white [and] pure. (15) And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. (16) And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, **KINGS OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.** Also, notice how He uses the same language in Isaiah. ***(Isa.63:3) I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the peo-******

***ples there was no man with me: yea, I trod them in mine anger, and trampled them in my wrath; and their lifeblood is sprinkled upon my garments, and I have stained all my raiment. (4) For the day of vengeance was in my heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.***

What is this “day of vengeance”? What is this “day of wrath”? And what is the “year of my redeemed”? Well, the “day of vengeance” and the “day of wrath” are the same day. They are a day that we’re told is a year; they are the “year of my redeemed,” when God is judging all those who have persecuted His people. ***(Isa.34:8) For the Lord hath a day of vengeance, a year of recompense for the cause of Zion. (9) And the streams of [Edom] shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.*** In the days of Noah, God brought His wrath upon the earth and this “day of wrath” was the year in which the flood waters were upon the earth to destroy lost mankind (Genesis 6-8). God told Noah, ***(Gen.7:4) For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living thing that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the ground.*** So after seven days the flood waters came. In type, the flood represents the “great and terrible day of the Lord” (Joel 2:31 KJV) that comes after seven years of the Tribulation. And we can see this again in Daniel’s 70th week where each day is a year. ***(Dan.9:27) And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease; and upon the wing of abominations [shall come] one***



***that maketh desolate; and even unto the full end, and that determined, shall [wrath] be poured out upon the desolate.*** There was a continual wrath from the Edomites against Israel and here we see in Isaiah 63 that God is judging this. The spiritual Edomites today cannot stand holiness, they cannot stand purity, they cannot stand truth and they are just like Esau, who continually persecuted his brother. A great persecution is coming from the religious Harlot against the true Church and the Lord is going to deal with that in the “day of vengeance” or “day of wrath.” It will be the “great and terrible day of the Lord” (Jeremiah 46:10; Joel 2:11,31; Acts 2:20; 1 Thessalonians 5:2; 2 Peter 3:10).

Another thing that’s going to happen before this “day of vengeance” is that there’s going to be a great “falling way” (John 16:1; 2 Thessalonians 2:3; Hebrews 3:12) and, as a matter of fact, in Revelation 6 it is very plain. ***(Rev.6:12) And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood.*** We know that the sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood before the “great and terrible day of the Lord,” which is a year, as we’ve seen in Isaiah 34:8. The Bible also says that the sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood after the Tribulation period. ***(Mat.24:29) But immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. (Act.2:20) The sun shall be turned into darkness, And the moon into blood, Before the day of the Lord come, That***

***great and notable [day]***. In other words, after the seven days, which is exactly what God told Noah, there would be another year. Between the seventh and eighth year, the sun is turned into darkness and the moon into blood, but at the beginning of the eighth year is when the ark lifted off and the floods came down and judged the world. So when the sun and the moon are darkened, which is the beginning of the great and terrible day of the Lord, what happens? ***(Rev.6:13) And the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs when she is shaken of a great wind.*** That's when the "stars" of heaven fall to the earth and we're told Abraham's seed are as the stars of heaven. ***(Gen.15:5) And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and number the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.*** And Scripture also likens God's people to a fig tree (Jeremiah 29:17; Matthew 24:1-10; Isaiah 28:4; Nahum 3:12; etc.) ***(Hos.9:10) I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at its first season: but they came to Baal-peor, and consecrated themselves unto the shameful thing, and became abominable like that which they loved.*** So then, who is this who's falling away? As a type and shadow, these are the Edomites. Even though they are as the stars in heaven, they still will fall away. ***(Rev.6:13) And the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs when she is shaken of a great wind.*** You see, we have only a certain amount of time to become mature, to bear fruit, to be ripe figs.

What is it that's going to cause this great falling away?

***(Rev.6:13) And the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs when she is shaken of a great wind.*** God said that He would “shake” the heavens and the earth. ***(Heb.12:26) Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven.*** This shaking is the one that is coming and it both causes the falling away and brings in the Kingdom. ***(Rev.6:14) And the heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. (15) And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; (16) and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: (17) for the great day of their wrath is come; and who is able to stand?*** So, again, when the sun and moon are darkened, we know that this is before the great and terrible Day of the Lord. ***(Mat.24:29) But immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.*** Then the Lord sends forth His angels and gathers together His elect. ***(Mat.13:24) Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field: (25) but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares also among the wheat,***

*and went away. (26) But when the blade sprang up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. (27) And the servants of the household-er came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? (28) And he said unto them, An enemy hath done this. And the servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? (29) But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them. (30) Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn. (36) Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field. (37) And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; (38) and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil [one]; (39) and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are angels. (40) As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in the end of the world. (41) The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity, (42) and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. (43) Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of*

**their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.** The Lord sends forth His angels and gathers together His elect, just like with Noah. Noah lifted off at the beginning of the “great and terrible day of the Lord,” which was the year when the water came down and put to death the wicked.

Obadiah has something to say about this Day of the Lord concerning the Edomites, but first I want to point out that he is talking about the time of the Day of the Lord. **(Oba.15) For the day of the Lord is near upon all the nations: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy dealing shall return upon thine own head.** The Lord Jesus said when He came back, He was going to render to every man according to his works. **(Mat.16:27) For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his deeds.** He said, “every man”! Some people think, “Well, that’s not necessarily speaking about God’s children,” but the Edomites sold their birthright as sons of God. I’m talking more specifically about the spiritual Edomites, those who are speaking against their brothers, those who are persecuting them as the Harlot persecutes the true Church. And when the Lord comes back, He is going to render to those Edomites according to their works. **(Oba.8) Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord, destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?** The mount of Esau is Mount Seir, just as Mount Zion is the Mount of Israel, and it represents a kingdom, the kingdom of Esau. **(Oba.9) And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one may be cut off from the mount of Esau by slaughter. Every one!** How is it possible that every Ed-

omite could be cut off? It's possible when we understand that these Edomites are a type and shadow. **(1Co.10:11) *Now these things happened unto them by way of example*** (The Greek word for "example" here is "type" or "figure."); **and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come.** "To the end that every one may be cut off from the mount of Esau by slaughter" is a type or figure; it's a parable. It was in the "letter" according to natural Israel, but is to be understood in the Spirit according to spiritual New Testament Israel. We also have our brothers who are persecuting, critical, unforgiving, bitter, railing against the truth and fighting against those who walk in holiness and sanctification. God is going to deal with them when He is through using them to bring His people to their cross and this is what He is talking about when He says He's going to cut off every one of them. If you're saying, "That will be a real slaughter against an awful lot of humans," that's true, naturally speaking. Of course, that slaughter is coming in the great and terrible Day of the Lord, too. It's coming in the "flood" of judgment that is going to destroy multitudes of people. And that flood is also going to destroy these spiritual Edomites, those who have persecuted their brothers.

**(Oba.10) *For the violence done to thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever. (11) In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that strangers carried away his substance, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.*** In other words, the Edomites sided with the Beast kingdoms that came against Israel; this is an historic fact. They did this constantly. Herod was an Ed-



omite who was put there by the Romans to rule over Israel and they called it "Palestine" to insult the Israelites because there wasn't really a Palestine; the land belonged to Israel. "Palestine" is the Latin version of the name "Philistine." Once again, in our day, brethren from our midst will side with the Beast kingdom against us, just as Judas did from the midst of the disciples. He sided with the Beast and betrayed the body of Christ. ***(Oba.12) But look not thou on the day of thy brother in the day of his disaster, and rejoice not over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither speak proudly in the day of distress. (13) Enter not into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, look not thou on their affliction in the day of their calamity, neither lay ye hands on their substance in the day of their calamity. (14) And stand thou not in the crossway, to cut off those of his that escape; and deliver not up those of his that remain in the day of distress.*** That's exactly what Judas did; he delivered up Christ to the Beast. In the previous chapter, I shared a dream concerning soldiers dressed in red uniforms, who parachuted down from heaven and were trying to block God's people from escaping into the wilderness. It was very interesting and that is actually what Obadiah is saying here. Those soldiers dressed in red are Edomites because, as we saw, "Edom" means "red." And they were parachuting down because they were like those figs being cast down when a fig tree is shaken of a great wind and like the stars of heaven falling to the earth. This is a great falling away about which the Bible speaks and it will come through deception and delusion. And who can fall away, except a people who have known the Lord? Here was Esau,

a son of Abraham, a son of God, who was in the position of the firstborn and yet he fell away.

We see this again in Ezekiel concerning the Edomites being betrayers of their brethren and it also appears very much like the destruction of the Harlot. ***(Eze.35:1) Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, (2) Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir (Again, that represents Esau's kingdom.), and prophecy against it, (3) and say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against thee, O mount Seir, and I will stretch out my hand against thee, and I will make thee a desolation and an astonishment. (4) I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord. (5) Because thou hast had a perpetual enmity, and hast given over the children of Israel (who was Jacob, his brother) to the power of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time of the iniquity of the end....*** We know that at the end of the Roman Beast kingdom, the Edomites sided with the Romans against their brother Jacob and they are going to do it in these days, too. America, the “great eagle” at the very top of the image of the Beast (Daniel 3), is ultimately going to side with the Edomites against Israel. We know that from Jeremiah, where he speaks about Babylon, the great eagle, conquering all of the nations. First, all the nations drank of the cup of wrath that came from Babylon and then, ultimately, at the end, Babylon itself drank of the cup of wrath (Jeremiah 25:1-33). So the Lord said, “Those of you who side with the world against your brothers in the day of their calamity, you are going to be judged in the time of the iniquity of the end.”

***(Eze.35:6) Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: since thou hast not hated blood, therefore blood shall pursue thee. (7) Thus will I make mount Seir an astonishment and a desolation; and I will cut off from it him that passeth through and him that returneth. (8) And I will fill its mountains with its slain: in thy hills and in thy valleys and in all thy watercourses shall they fall that are slain with the sword. (9) I will make thee a perpetual desolation, and thy cities shall not be inhabited; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. This is the iniquity of the end! (Eze.35:10) Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it*** (Even today, the natural Edomites are claiming those two nations and yet the land doesn't belong to them.); ***whereas the Lord was there: (Eze.35:11) therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast showed out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I shall judge thee. (12) And thou shalt know that I, the Lord, have heard all thy revilings which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to devour.*** This is what's going to happen to natural Israel and, of course, the Church. The Church, being spiritual Jacob or spiritual Israel, is going to become desolate. War is going to be made against the saints and the Church, as we have known it, a prosperous, somewhat respected entity in the world, is going to go by the wayside. The whole world

is going to be against the Church and the Harlot, the Edomites, are going to side with the world. The Edomites will do this for the sake of advantage and because of their hatred of their brother. **(Eze.35:13) And ye have magnified yourselves against me with your mouth, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard it. (14) Thus saith the Lord God: When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.**

When the whole world comes against natural and spiritual Israel, and think that they have finally done away with their voice when the Two Witnesses are killed, the Bible says they will be rejoicing. **(Rev.11:7) And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. (8) And their dead bodies lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. (9) And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do men look upon their dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. (10) And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.** And yet God says at that time, "I will make thee desolate," because that is what the great and terrible Day of the Lord is; it is the time for Him to render the "day of vengeance." **(Eze.35:15) As thou didst rejoice over the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Edom, even all**

***of it; and they shall know that I am the Lord.*** All of it! All of Mount Seir! How is that possible, except that God is almighty and He will do according to His Own will? ***(Dan.4:35) And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?***

Nothing can restrain His hand and one thing He has determined is to destroy the Edomites, both the spiritual and the physical Edomites. ***(Oba.15) For the day of the Lord is near upon all the nations: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee*** (He will render to every man according to his works.); ***thy dealing shall return upon thine own head. (Oba.16) For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the nations drink continually; yea, they shall drink, and swallow down, and shall be as though they had not been.*** This is speaking about the Jeremiah 25 scenario, where God offered this cup of wrath to all the nations and made them drink it. The last one to drink it was Babylon, the “great eagle,” which was God’s vessel to bring this judgment to those nations, and yet it is all going to be turned around in the end. ***(Oba.17) But in mount Zion there shall be those that escape....*** Again, we’re seeing that there are going to be certain people who are going to escape. And in the dream that I shared, the brother saw that I and the others with me had all escaped. ***(Oba.17) But in mount Zion there shall be those that escape, and it shall be holy....*** Notice this. The reason that people are going to escape is because they are holy; they don’t need anymore sanctification and they don’t need

anymore crucifixion. Crucifixion is for the purpose of putting to death the old man to bring forth a people who will walk holy before the Lord. In other words, crucifixion is so they will sanctify themselves from the world and repent of their sins, and turn to God. This is the place of safety and the people who will do this are the people who will escape. ***(Oba.17) But in mount Zion there shall be those that escape, and it shall be holy; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.*** Yes! God's New Testament spiritual Jacob, or Israel, the true born-again Church, and especially the Bride who has been sanctified and is holy, will "possess their possessions." We have been without our possessions for a long time now and the Lord has promised through Joel to restore everything that has been taken from us. Praise be to God for that!

***(Oba.18) And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble....*** God's people are going to have something to do with the destruction of Esau, or the Edomites, in the great and terrible Day of the Lord. Remember that for the first 40 days the ark set on the earth in that Day of the Lord, which was a year. Then, after 40 days, it lifted off. That represents the Lord coming for His people and He isn't coming back alone. At that time, when He returns to gather the saints and to bring judgment upon the earth, He has the armies of Heaven behind Him. ***(Rev.19:15) And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and pure.*** This is when He tramples the "winepress of the wrath of God." ***(Rev.14:18) And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that***



**had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. (19) And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great [winepress], of the wrath of God. (20) And the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.** The Lord and the armies of Heaven with Him are bringing judgment to destroy the flesh of men. **(Rev.19:17) And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come and be gathered together unto the great supper of God; (18) that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.** One group in that list of the unregenerate nations is the Edomites, who had the birthright but sold it and they should not have been there in the first place.

Do you remember what the Lord said about the lukewarm? **(Rev.3:16) So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth.** When does that happen? **(Rev.12:3) And there was seen another sign in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads seven diadems. (4) And his tail draweth the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the**

***dragon standeth before the woman that is about to be delivered, that when she is delivered he may devour her child.*** The lukewarm are spewed out when the stars fall from heaven. Some people think that the “stars” are angels, but, ***(Isa.9:15) The elder and the honorable man, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail. (16) For they that lead this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed.*** “The prophet that teacheth lies ... is the tail.” And the Bible also says that the “stars” of heaven are Abraham’s seed (Genesis 15:5). So one-third of the “stars” of heaven are going to fall away. The dragon Beast is going to deceive and conquer them, and the spewing-out from the body of Christ of the lukewarm is that falling away. ***(Oba.18) And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall burn among them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining to the house of Esau; for the Lord hath spoken it.*** Some people have the idea that this is all natural. They don’t understand that it’s a parable because they don’t see anything in the spirit, but those who go up in the great and terrible Day of the Lord are not a physical people anymore. God is giving them the power to destroy the Harlot, the Edomites, but they are no longer in the flesh.

I am not saying that natural Israel won’t be upon this earth fighting against the nations that are brought against her. I believe that is absolutely true and Zechariah 12-14 speak of that. ***(Zec.12:6) In that day will I make the chieftains of Judah like a pan of fire among wood, and like a flaming torch among sheaves; and they***

***shall devour all the peoples round about, on the right hand and on the left; and they of Jerusalem shall yet again dwell in their own place, even in Jerusalem.*** This has both a spiritual and natural meaning. When the Lord returns with all of His saints at the end of the great and terrible Day of the Lord, it will be to defend and preserve a remnant of natural Israel, and destroy the nations that come against it, including Edomites. ***(Zec.14:5) And ye shall flee by the valley of my mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel; yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah; and the Lord my God shall come, and all the holy ones with thee.*** Notice it says “all the holy (or ‘sanctified’) ones.” Obviously, the unsanctified are on the earth and going through the great and terrible Day of the Lord. ***(Zec.14:12) And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the peoples that have warred against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.*** I know that in the natural this could be speaking about nuclear weapons, but also it’s like the “pan of fire” (Zechariah 12:6). It’s like the fire that is coming out of the mouth of the Lord and out of the mouth of the saints to destroy the wicked. ***(Zec.14:13) And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor. (14) And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem;***

***and the wealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.*** The Lord is going to bring an end to the Edomites joining with the Beast entity to fight against their brothers, who are God's true people.

Let's go back to Obadiah and read a little bit more of this. ***(Oba.18) And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall burn among them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining to the house of Esau; for the Lord hath spoken it. (19) And they of the South shall possess the mount of Esau, and they of the lowland the Philistines; and they shall possess the field of Ephraim, and the field of Samaria; and Benjamin [shall possess] Gilead. (20) And the captives of this host of the children of Israel, that are [among] the Canaanites, [shall possess] even unto Zarephath; and the captives of Jerusalem, that are in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the South. (21) And saviors shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.*** This is the time when the kingdom of this world has become the Kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ. God's people are going to be on Mount Zion; they are going to be in Heavenly Jerusalem and they are going to bring judgment against the wicked. Revelation tells us when the Kingdom is the Lord's: ***(Rev.11:15) And the seventh angel sounded*** (or, the "last trump"); ***and there followed great voices in heaven*** (speaking that the ark has lifted off), ***and they said, The kingdom of the world is become the kingdom of our Lord, and of***

**his Christ: and he shall reign for ever and ever.** So we do not have to guess about the timing that he is talking about here when he says, **(Oba.21) And saviors shall come up on mount Zion....** God's people will totally overcome! They will come to their Heavenly city, just as Paul spoke about them coming to their city back in his day. **(Heb.12:22) But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels, (23) to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, (24) and to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better than [that of] Abel.**

And so we read, **(Oba.21) Saviors shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.** Praise be to God! Are these "saviors" doing this judging in their new bodies? Yes, that is exactly right! As we saw earlier, they are no longer a physical people and they, with the Lord, are bringing this judgment. By the way, in the book of Daniel, God gives credit to the saints for destroying this kingdom of the Beast. **(Dan.7:23) Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. (24) And as for the ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise: and another shall arise after them; and he shall be diverse from the former, and he shall put down three kings. (25) And he shall speak words against the Most High,**

***and shall wear out the saints of the Most High; and he shall think to change the times and the law; and they (the saints) shall be given into his hand until a time and times and half a time. (26) But the judgment shall be set, and they (the saints) shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. (27) And the kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High: his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.*** So the “saints,” meaning the “sanctified ones,” have returned with the Lord to bring this judgment upon the earth. God has given it unto them to do this and the Lord on His white horse is guiding His people. Praise be to God!

***(Oba.19) And they of the South shall possess the mount of Esau, and they of the lowland the Philistines; and they shall possess the field of Ephraim*** (This is speaking of the northern 10 tribes; that was the name that was used for them at one time.), ***and the field of Samaria....*** In the time of Jesus, the Samaritans were not considered by the Jews to be true believers because they were not of the seed of the Jews. After the Assyrian Empire had conquered Samaria, they carried away the 10 tribes and replaced them with other conquered tribes from various pagan nations, who eventually ended up with the religion of the Jews, along with their own religions. This is a kind of parallel with the Edomite situation and Ezra has something to say about it. ***(Ezr.4:1) Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity*** (These were the people who were returning



from captivity in order to rebuild the Temple, which is what is happening today.) ***were building a temple unto the Lord, the God of Israel; (2) then they drew near to Zerubbabel*** (His name means “born from Babylon” and he represents the Man-child here.), ***and to the heads of fathers' houses, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for we seek your God, as ye do; and we sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assyria, who brought us up hither.*** They're talking about having been relocated from other nations to Samaria after Samaria was conquered by the Assyrians. ***(Ezr.4:3) But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of fathers' houses of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us in building a house unto our God*** (The Edomites, just like these Samaritans who represent false Christians, have nothing to do with building this house of God. Only the true holy people are the ones who are building the house of God and I'm going to explain that a little bit better further on.); ***but we ourselves together will build unto the Lord, the God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us. (Ezr.4:4) Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.*** So these people wanted to join with the true holy people of God, but Jacob only bore fruit when he separated from Esau. And today, the Edomites want to join the true people of God as though they are Christians, but they're not because they are defiled with that root of bitterness. ***(Ezr.4:5) And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.*** The Edomites

sided with the Beast every time, as did these Samaritans. ***(Ezr.4:6) And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.*** Throughout history, the Harlot has always accused God's people and the Edomites are always accusing God's people. ***(Ezr.4:7) And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of his companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian character, and set forth in the Syrian tongue. (12) Be it known unto the king, that the Jews that came up from thee are come to us unto Jerusalem; they are building the rebellious and the bad city, and have finished the walls, and repaired the foundations. (13) Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, they will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end it will be hurtful unto the kings.*** This is what the Samaritans threatened, which caused the king to order a stop to the building of the Temple.

Let me go back to who these people actually were and look at who the Samaritans are in our day. ***(2Ki.17:24) And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Avva, and from Hamath and Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. (25) And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the Lord: therefore the Lord sent lions among them, which killed some of them. (26) Wherefore they spake***

**to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast carried away, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the law of the god of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the law of the god of the land.** Well, they were living in Samaria, but they were not Israelites, were they? They called themselves Samaritans, but these were pagans who were brought in to take the place of the true Samaritans and it was the Beast that did this. The Beast entity, which is the world, which is the flesh, which is all those who don't walk according to the Spirit of God, has infiltrated the Church. These are people who talk like Christians but they don't fear God. If they feared God, they would be convicted with the Word of God to change their ways, but they just want to play "country club" religion.

**(2Ki.17:27) Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the law of the god of the land.** You can teach a pagan all about Christianity and you can send them to Sunday School, but they will still be a pagan. That's the problem. **(2Ki.17:28) So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el** ("Beth-el" means "the house of God." Who are they teaching in this house of God? They're teaching people who are not Israelites; they're not Christians but they like going to church.), **and taught them how they should fear the Lord. (2Ki.17:29) Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their**

***cities wherein they dwelt.*** So they studied the God of the land, they studied the Lord, but they worshipped their own gods and, of course, it's that way in much of Christianity today. People have a "Jesus" of their own making who's not the Jesus of the Bible. ***(2Ki.17:30) And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, (31) and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharvites burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.*** These were the actual "gods" these people worshipped. ***(1Co.10:20) But [I say], that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with demons.*** According to Apostle Paul, these are demons impersonating God. Is it the same today? Yes! It's the same today; there are demons who impersonate the true God. There are people who claim to be God's people, but they are merely studying God and not really fearing Him. They're not really submitting to Him. These people are not Christians and can never be converted.

***(2Ki.17:32) So they feared the Lord, and made unto them from among themselves priests of the high places, who sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.*** Notice that these are not ordained priests; they are not Levites. These priests came from among their pagan people. ***(2Ki.17:33) They feared the Lord, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations from among whom they had been carried away.*** They called Him "Lord," but it was really their own god that they were serving. ***(2Ki.17:34)***

***Unto this day they do after the former manner: they fear not the Lord, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law or after the commandment which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel.*** This is the problem: dispersed among the people of God are people who don't walk as Christians. The Lord said He would judge every man according to his own works, yet people think that God is going to judge them as to whether or not they have had the Christian experience of a new spirit. But that is not what the Word tells us. ***(Rom.2:5) But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; (6) who will render to every man according to his works: (7) to them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and incorruption, eternal life: (8) but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, [shall be] wrath and indignation, (9) tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek; (10) but glory and honor and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek: (11) for there is no respect of persons with God.*** The Lord says it will be according to your works. Your nature is what proves who you really are. If you walk after the regenerate spirit that God gave you, you will become regenerate. Your soul, which is your mind, will and emotions, will be renewed, but if you walk after the flesh, you must die. ***(Rom.8:12) So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: (13)***

***for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the deeds of the body, ye shall live. (14) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.*** It all has to do with your works. God will judge these Judases who are among His people and who mistreat their brethren.

***(2Ki.17:35) With whom the Lord had made a covenant*** (this is speaking of Israel), ***and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: (41) So these nations feared the Lord, and served their graven images; their children likewise, and their children's children, as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.*** And I might say, "So do they unto this day." This is still going on because this is all a type and shadow of God separating the wheat from the tares. The tares are sown among the wheat but they do not bear fruit. These are people who claim to be Christians. They have invaded the Church just to do their own will. They submit to their false gods, who are actually demons, and their works are going to prove who they are. They are not sanctified, therefore they don't take part in the Bride's blessing, but instead they take part in the great and terrible Day of the Lord. Everyone who is not sanctified will go through the great and terrible Day of the Lord, the day of God's wrath upon the wicked, the day of God's judgment upon the Harlot. God will use the Beast to devour the Harlot with fire. And it will be God's people who are exercising the authority of God's judgment. It will be God's people who are the fire in the midst of the Judases.

God bless you. Please keep us in your prayers.





[www.ubmbooks.com](http://www.ubmbooks.com)

- ***Sovereign God For Us and Through Us*** by David Eells
- ***The Real Good News*** by David Eells
- ***Hidden Manna For the End Times*** by David Eells
- ***The Man-child and Bride Prophecy*** by David Eells
- ***Perfection Through Christ*** by David Eells
- ***How Shall We Die?*** by David Eells
- ***Destructive Demon Doctrines*** by David Eells
- ***The Tongue Conquers the Curse*** by David Eells
- ***Are You Following a Wolf?*** by David Eells
- ***Speak Grace, Not Condemnation*** by David Eells
- ***What Has Been Shall Be: The Man-child Returns*** by David Eells
- ***The Curse of Unforgiveness*** by David Eells
- ***Weakness, the Way to God's Power*** by David Eells
- ***Salvation: Instant and Progressive*** by David Eells
- ***Numeric English New Testament*** by Ivan Panin and UBM

**Audio/Video Teachings Available For Free at [www.ubm1.org](http://www.ubm1.org)**

